

## \*BHENGU CURSE SEASON 2\*

Years later

01

Zithulele Bhengu (Mzwakhe's son)

I watch him pace up and down.

Me: Zakhele awukahle (Stop it)

Zakhele: I knew this was a bad idea we shouldn't have let him pitch

Me: Stop annoying me

The telephone rings.

Me: Kim

Kim: Sir a Mr Bhengu is here to see you

Me: Its okay let him through your dad is here

Zakhele: That guy

The door opens.

Me: Well there he is

Dad: Hello boys

Zakhele: Are you here to tell us bab Ayanda is out

Dad: Uhm

Zakhele: Well thank you have a nice day

I laugh this other half of mine has always been like this. He is the one who inherited a lot of mothers traits.

Dad: You are your mothers son

Me: Tell me what was going on in your mind when you had your brother arrested

Zakhele: I don't have time for this bye

Dad: Why you always angry, I made you all this came from me the least you can do is have some respect

Zakhele: Made me oh no buddy it was mom's money that started this

Dad: The one you hate

Zakhele: I hate the both of you

Me: Zakes

Zakhele: Thula wena (You shut up)

He storms out dad chuckles.

Dad: He never liked me much

Me: Dad we actually meant what we said. We not going to have a relationship with you until you get him out

Dad: Son its not easy, I was filled with so much rage and anger. Everything that reminded me of your mother, I wanted it gone and I ended up destroying everything

Me: Why you hate mom so much if you loved her

Dad: I always had this love and hate relationship with her and what I hate her the most for was you guys. The beautiful kids she gave me and I couldn't raise them, killed me inside

Langa comes in excited.

Langa: I did it, I di... Ah I will come back later

Dad: Son don't be like that

Langa: Where were you when mom sent us away,  
do you have any idea how we grew up

He shouts.

Me: Don't mind him he is just angry like the rest of  
them

He sighs.

Dad: Thank you for welcoming me

I nod at least he is trying. I don't see mom bothering herself.

Mandlenkosi Bhengu (Mzwakhe's son)

My ex girlfriend wanted to meet with me, apparently she has something to tell me. She vigorously gets in the car slamming the door, I sigh.

Ningi: You not going to say anything

Me: Ngithini mina uwena nje ongibizile (You called me, what do you want me to say)

Ningi: I am sorry it was a mistake

Me: Breaking a glass is a mistake, spilling milk is a mistake. Sleeping with my best friend is not a mistake, you allowed yourself to be vulnerable and after you come sleep with me how does that make

sense

Ningi: That's why I am here, I missed my period

Me: What business do I have with your timetables

Ningi: I took a pregnancy test

Me: Hold on I know you not going to say that's my baby

She looks at me.

Me: The F\*\*\* are you f\*\*\*\* mad you sleep around fall pregnant than you want to pin it on me

I realize my shouting is scaring her, I step out of the car and sit down on the pavement rocking back and



forth.

Me: She can't be pregnant she can't be pregnant  
what will Zenande say

I groan at the top of my lungs, hitting the ground.

Me: F\*\*\* F\*\*\* F\*\*\*

I hear sounds of screeching and doors banging.

Langa: Bro calm down Bhengu ehli sa umoya

Banele Bhengu (Thabiso's son)

My birthday is coming up and all I want is to spend  
time with my family yoh.

Me: Thabiso, Olwethu anize ngapha ngifuna ukukhuluma nani (Mom, dad please I need to talk to you guys)

Dad: Banele ngizokushaya (I will spank you)

I laugh.

Me: I know

Mom: What is up

Me: As yall know my birthday is just around the corner

Dad: How much do you want

Me: The most expensive thing I can't get

Mom: Banele

Me: What have we got to lose just a simple dinner  
dad please

They look at each other.

Dad: Ay Banele

Mom: Maybe we should do it so much has  
happened

Dad: I don't want anything to do with that man

When he put his brother in jail everyone just  
dis owned him, the family is just not what it was.

Dad: Where

Me: Mom's beautiful backyard

Dad: Fine

Mom: Awusenzele ukudla ke (How about you make us some food)

I laugh and get up.

Zakhele Bhengu (Mzwakhe's son)

I get a surprise visit from my baby hmm I missed her so much, I kiss her on the cheek and she smiles.

Penelope: I am here I am here

Me: You staying or

Penelope: Yes I need a break from my three brothers and dad, the nkosi's will drive you crazy

I chuckle.

Me: I missed you

Penelope: Really you can't tell

Me: Penelope

Penelope: You always so moody

Mom and dad are the cause of that. I can't tell her why we not in good terms with them yet or why, I may have told her my mom is dead typical spoilt

brat is what one would use to describe me.

Me: Let me finish up here and we can go home

Penelope: Ay ay captain

Me: MaNkosi stop

She blushes.

Sfiso Nkosi

I had my last patient for the day and I always ask not to be disturbed when I am with her. I have never seen such beauty before in my life, some few years ago. I diagnosed her with leukemia it was touch and go, we beat it and she was in remission. Few years later it came back, i was devastated. We did it again and it came back again, along the way I developed some feelings for her. At first it was pity how does

one go through cancer alone, especially this particular cancer she kept telling me. She has no family and they hate her, my heart broke and my feelings towards her starting being something else. Her beauty blew me away and I was taken by her. I haven't found the courage to ask her out, I am not sure if she is married or not. But I like very much.

Me: Mrs Bhengu

Phindile: How bad is it

I look at her.

Phindile: Its okay I can take it

Me: Maximum two months and that's a stretch your body is failing chemotherapy. Its not fighting and it looks like you have given up

Phindile: Can I at least get to one month

Me: If you try hard enough you can but I don't want you exhausting yourself and end up not making it

Phindile: Its okay I have lived my life

Whatever she is holding on to, I hope will make a difference. Such a beautiful woman left to go through this by herself, universe you are cruel.

Phindile

Where do I even begin.

A long time ago I had the pleasure of being the most powerful and most feared human on earth. I met a cool family that gave me those powers no



wait I earned those powers. My mission was to undo the wrongs and fight creatures and beast unknown to man. Pearl being my biggest and greatest creature I had to fight.

A stubborn human creature. I don't know what happened to her our fight was so big that, I don't even remember how it ended. I endured a lot, suffered a lot and sacrificed a lot. But all that was in vain, I have a husband who hates me. Kids that despise me. My best friend stuck in a loony bin, because my so called husband had his own brother arrested. For still loving Nonhle they were right when they called him hlanyo because he is crazy.

I lost everything my brother got shot and my whole family was assassinated, because of the shady dealings he was involved in. Ntando oh dear Ntando till this day, I have no idea how. I survived that accident and he didn't, I was heavily pregnant and he was meant to be picking me. I didn't have a seat

belt on, he lost control of the car and that was it.

I battled and still battling through the last days of my life. I carry this burden all alone wanting love and acceptance from my children, I thought everything would be perfect. But no my days of suffering are far from being over.

02

Sfiso

I hope I am in the right place, luckily the small gate was opened. My conscience wouldn't let me allow this woman to go this by herself. I knock on the door, I hope she is here otherwise this would have been a wasteful trip, the lock turns and the door opens.

Phindile: Doctor Nkosi

Me: Please call me S f i s o

Phindile: Come in

Me: Thank you

Phindile: To what do I owe this pleasure

Me: Forgive me for showing up like this but I am very worried about you. I quickly went to the mall to get some goodies and food

She smiles.

Phindile: Oh thank you I don't think, I ate and I just didn't have the energy

Me: And you want to get to a month

She laughs and leads me to the kitchen.

Me: If you don't mind me asking

Phindile: I do mind

I chuckle.

Me: Why you going through this alone

Phindile: I am not, you here right

Me: Your family

Phindile: I don't want to bother them its complicated.  
I don't want them to feel sorry for me, I am dying

and I am not on their good side

Me: Okay

Phindile: Is there anything else you want to ask me

Me: Can I be your man

We look at each other and laugh.

"This looks cozy"

How did he get in.

Him: So this is more important than fixing things  
with your family

Me: Excuse me

Him: I am not talking to you

Phindile: Zee

Zee: Don't say my name busy whoring around here

Me: Okay I don't know who you are but what you not going to do is talk to her like that

Zee: Uzowenzani, exactly nothing wena Mzwakhe was right about you. You nothing but a fucked up b\*\*\*\*, who failed to look after her children. I hate you and I never want to see you again

I try to hit him, she stops me.

Zakhele

I was making breakfast for everyone, when the lift opens and an angry Zithulele enters. What is it now.

Me: What is wrong

Zithulele: If it isn't our lovely mother

Me: What were you doing there

Zithulele: I wanted to ask her some questions

Me: No you went there to start some shit

Zithulele: She was all cozy kiki and haha with another man

Me: Stop bothering people who are not bothering you

Banele: What do you want me to do ay suka whatever, and than what is up with him

Me: He went to go see mom

Zithulele: I may have out of anger called mom out of her name

Banele: Okay we get it you guys are still mad cool, but he is still your father and she is still your mother. You don't know half of the things they went through, can't we forgive them and move on

Me: Okay lets all just calm down we need to go visit Mandlenkosi



Zithulele looks at me no boy turn and look the other way.

Phindile

He was so angry I didn't know how to calm him down. We were quiet eating I find myself laughing.

Sfiso: A child speak to me like that, who is that boy. You shouldn't have stopped me

Me: My son

Sfiso: You let your son talk to you like that

Me: Sfiso I don't have the energy for this, please

Sfiso: Okay I am sorry is that why you want to get to a month

Me: I just want them to forgive me so that I can die a peaceful death

Sfiso: Hey no is dying we beat it before and we can do it again

Me: You said it yourself I only have two months left

He hugs me and I just let it all out.

Sfiso: You not going to die I promise we going to fight this

I hold on to him.

Zithulele

It breaks my heart seeing him like this, my brother

has always been troubled. Sometimes he would snap at everyone, zone out or hurt himself like he has now.

Luyandiswa: Oh my sweet baby

She kisses him on the forehead.

Luyandiswa: Why you always do this to us bro

Me: Kodwa Mandlenkosi bhuti wami

My phone rings.

Me: Kimberly

Kim: I know you at the hospital but the clients just came in now, and they demanding to see the CEO

Me: Isn't Langa or Zakhele there

She remains quiet.

Me: Kim Langa is not that bad we just signed a big contract anyways. I am on my way. Sis I have to go

Luyandiswa: I will stay here

Phindile

He decided to just spend the rest of his day with me. I know for sure now Mr Nkosi has a crush on me.

Me: You don't have to really

Sfiso: I insist and I am not taking no for an answer

Me: Here is something you can change into, I hope they will fit

Sfiso: Who's stuff is this now your boyfriend

Me: My late brother

Sfiso: What if he posses me

Me: Sfiso

I haven't been able to communicate with him or him come visit me in my dreams, how I miss my family.

Me: I lost them through an assassination. He was my world

Sfiso: Phindile

I lose my balance and fall down.

[06/22, 12:16] .: 03

Phindile

I wake up in Sfiso's strong arms. The hate these kids have is intense.

Sfiso: Usuvukile (You awake)

Hmm that voice okay now.

Me: Unfortunately I was still enjoying my sleep

He chuckles.

Me: You not going to work

Sfiso: Some genius decided to put me on night shift  
what for I don't understand

I turn around and put my leg over his.

Me: Do you have a crush on me

He laughs.

Sfiso: No I am just taking care of you, is it that  
obvious

Me: I see the way you look at me and how  
protective you are of me

He lifts my chin up and our lips collide. He smooch

me so tender and delicious.

Sfiso: Does that answer your question

Me: Mmmm

Sfiso: I am in no rush but ever since I saw you took my breath away

Me: You just had to fall in love with me while I am dying

Sfiso: Lets not think negative now

My phone rings.

Me: Hey baby



Banele: Mamzo

Me: What do I owe this pleasure

Banele: Uyazi ma ukuth umfana wakho ibirthday yakhe iyeza

Me: I know you not about to say what I think you going to say

Banele: Kodwa ma don't make me hate you as well please ma I am inviting everyone and we are going to have a good time okay bye

What is this kid trying to do have Mzwakhe kill me.

Banele

Dad was staring at me like what is this boy thinking. I know its time everyone forgives each other, I have been having some trouble lately. Ancestral trouble, I know nothing can be fixed overnight but it is worth a try. My girlfriend enters, she goes and throws herself on the couch still wearing scrubs.

According to dad I am not allowed to leave this house and my brothers get to venture out. He throws a fit at the mention of me moving out every time, so I live here with her and they don't have a problem with it in fact they love her so much. They can't get enough of her.

Mom: Thabiso stop it

He was tickling her.

Dad: Your son is crazy, I really don't want chaos in

my house

Mom: We never going to hear the end of this Thabiso it's happening and there's nothing you can do to stop it

Me: Yes wena mom I am going to go see her. I miss her she's the coolest. Do not worry Thabiso everything will go perfectly well

I hope so.

Dad: I am going to go check on Mandlenkosi

Zithulele

My twin and I came back to see Mandlenkosi as to why he is not waking up is bothering me. I don't want nothing with my siblings seven of them, can you believe mom is the only one who has the most

children. Two set of twins, boy, boy and a girl.

Zakhele: I am feeling it to

I sigh.

Me: He is worrying me now why won't he

We here commotion outside.

Dad: What are you doing here you not welcomed here

Mom: Excuse me my son is laying on that hospital bed. I have every right to here

Me: Stop it you two

Zakhele: Don't you hear yourself making noise we in a hospital for God's sake

Mom: Your father started it

Dad: What are you even doing here no one wants you

Me: Enough Phindile please go

Mom: Zithulele

Me: Go he don't want you here and quiet frankly we don't want you here

Dad: Go

Zakhele: We will kick you out as well

The man she was with emerges.

Him: Everything okay

Me: Take your bag grab your girl and get the f\*\*\*  
out of here

He punches me.

Him: I thought I told you not to speak to her like that

Dad: Did this nigger just touch you

Things go out of control, daddy Thabiso comes and  
breaks up the fight.

Bab Thabiso: What nonsense is going on here

Mom: If that's what you want I will go

Bab Thabiso: What the hell are y'all doing

Phindile

He helps me on the bed and injects a tube with a needle into a vein on my arm. I cringe in pain, the door opens a nurse comes in.

Nurse: Doctor Nkosi you needed in ward 2

Sfiso: I said I don't want to be disturbed for these few hours

Me: I will be okay you can go

He looks at me clearly he is very angry and annoyed he will be strong, if he wants to be with me this is what he can expect. My phone rings its from the mental clinic.

Me: I am going to fix it okay. I am going to get him out and you going to get out. I give you my word. I am sorry the both of you had to suffer because of me

Nonhle: I long forgave you

Me: Are you okay in there

Nonhle: I am not crazy Phindile, Palesa has been coming everyday to see me. The trauma we putting the poor girl through. When I have to talk to you my mind comes back, okay my time is out focus on beating that devil and get us out. I love you



She hungs, I look up holding myself from crying.

Thabiso

Its always something with this family and I am tired of it.

Me: Yall explain to me what the hell was going on

They ignore me.

Me: Zakhele, Zithulele

Them: Baba

Zithulele: They were arguing making noise and we separated them

Me: What is the issue really for how long are you going to stay mad. What happened, happened

Zithulele: Excuse me none of you know the kind of shit we went through. Where were you when we had no place to stay, we get shipped of to some forest and you have the nerve to tell us what happened, happened. Don't tell me this shit you telling me right now

The doctor enters.

Dr: In our days one would get beaten up really bad

Me: You should have knocked him the f\*\*\* out no respect these nonsense have nxi how is my boy doing

Dr: Nothing wrong with him, this maybe a psychological issue

Mzwakhe: You saying he is crazy

Dr: He needs a professional nobody just decides to hurt themselves unless they going through something. I can recommend a few good therapist that will help understand the situation better

He checks him.

Me: So doctor what are you with that hot babe

Dr: Why you asking

Me: These three are her kids and that is her husband

He looks at me.

Dr: Oh so you the family that doesn't like her well Mr Bhengu that's not your business, but what I can say is fix things before it's too late

Me: What do you mean

Dr: Just that

He opens his eyes.

[06/22, 12:17] .: 04

Zithulele

My anger just boiled to a thousand. I admit yesterday shouldn't have happened, but damn mom and dad are just something else.

Ndiswa: Hey bro you okay

He smiles. I am glad he is back home.

Me: Where your other twin brothers

Ndiswa: They on their way

Me: Nkosi yini manje

Mandlenkosi: Ningi told me she's pregnant, I don't know what happened. I flipped and lost it all, I kept thinking what is Nande going to say. I can't lose her because of this

The lift opens.

Mandlenkosi: Zenande babe I am so sorry please forgive me. I will never do this to you again

He cries hysterical hugging her waist.

Nande: Its okay I ain't going anywhere

My phone rings I sigh why can't this family leave us alone. We definitely don't need them.

Me: Ma

Mam Sindiswa: Who is the lucky one

Me: Mandlenkosi Bhengu

Mam Sindiswa: Oh

Me: Is there a problem

Mam Sindiswa: The ancestors were showing me oh  
well have a good day

Me: You too

She hungs up.

Mandlenkosi: Its my baby

Me: I guess so

Mandlenkosi: This is not good this is not good at all.  
I can't have a baby with that girl, she will just suck  
me dry and just destroy me

I laugh the way he said it so dramatic.

Mandlenkosi

I look at my bandaged wrists what did I do to myself.

Dad: Son

I look up, I don't want to be here but I need his help.

Me: Sawubona

Dad: What are you doing here. I mean obviously this is your home, you can come and go as you wish

Me: I need your help

Dad: Okay would you like something to eat



Me: I didn't come here for your food

Dad: So I am good enough to help but not good enough to eat with my son. What is it really why do you guys hate me so much

He snaps.

Lwazi: Who you shouting at so early in the morning... Mandlenkosi

Me: Sho

Lwazi: Why you making him shout you know he has heart complications

Dads eighth child with another woman, at least he

was privileged to have a mom and dad around to take care of him. While we suffered.

Dad: What do you need help with

Me: Apparently Mandlenkosi made someone pregnant

Dad: Zenande pregnant we all know how much you love her

Me: No its somebody else i am begging you to please go pay damages for me and please do not allow them to speak about marriage

He might just spite me and agree with everything, they going to say.

Phindile

I wake up in bed alone did he leave already. I get up and make the bed.

"Bless you"

He is still here, I sneeze again.

Sfiso: Bless you you know in my days mom used to say. The room is dirty and than she will shout at us, we don't clean we only know how to relax our balls

I laugh joining him in the kitchen.

Me: I thought you left

Sfiso: And leave all this gorgeousness by herself no

Me: They will fire you

Sfiso: I have enough money to last me centuries

Me: Is that my laptop please pass it to me

Sfiso: Did you sleep well

Me: Most of the time I just cringe in pain, whenever these cells multiple sends a very excruciating, intense pain that I end up just resting. But with you holding me I got some sleep

Sfiso: Taste

Me: What is this

Sfiso: Just taste

He brings the spoon to my mouth.

Me: Oh my God

Sfiso: My famous chicken orange soup. I last made this for my mom she was really sick, we had an orange tree. Handsome me fixed some concoction, dad was livid I had turned the kitchen upside down

Me: This taste divine, I can taste the orange notes dancing in my tongue

Sfiso: I made this soup for her, dad fed her. Later in the day we saw her walking and I was like hey I know this won't cure the cancer, but we can beat it

Voice: You have cancer

Damn how do these people enter without me hearing them.

Banele

I can not believe my ears what did this man just say.

Ma: Banele

Me: You have cancer oh my God

This is too much I go sit down.

Me: Phindile you have cancer and you don't tell us

Ma: I don't want to bother you guys

Me: Bother us mom how can you be so selfish and you allowing her to keep this from everyone

Him: Who is this another one of your disrespectful children

Me: Ma

Ma: My boy please don't tell anyone. I don't want you guys to pity me and guilt yourselves into liking me

Me: How bad is it

Ma: Banele

Me: Ma

Ma: I might not make it to a month or two that the doctor gave me please don't cry

No I storm out this can not be happening.

Thabiso

What was once a strong tight brotherhood turned into dust all because of Mzwakhe. Mzwakhe did us wrong yo, over the years he just became this monster that none of us knew. He separated from Phindile after it seemed like everything was going great, he had Ayanda arrested. Nonhle couldn't handle it she went crazy, he fought with Thato and the crew. Nthathi couldn't stand him, she left we don't know if she is still alive. He got involved with a woman who fed him muthi, they have a son together. This boy no one knows where it wrong with him.

Me: Yeah so thats what he wants



I was on with everyone except for Mzwakhe.

Sakhile: Mzwakhe and Phindile in same place at same time

Thobani: Disaster

Sbu: What does he say about getting Ayanda out

Me: I don't know listen Mandlenkosi is first one to make us grandparents

Thobani: Nande pregnant

Me: Someone else

They laugh.

Me: Some things don't change

Sakhile: Ay soza phela ngoba umfana uyasicela  
(We shall come)

Me: I have to go Olwethu is giving me a stink eye

I hung up.

Me: What

Olwethu: Banele is not back

Me: I know that

Olwethu: Do you think something bad happened

Me: What is the worst Phindile can do come on calm down, they probably having the time of their lives

Olwethu: Thabiso

Me: Mashenge

She looks away.

[06/22, 12:17] .: 05

Banele

I don't remember when last I cried this bad, cancer and she may or may not have two months to live. How can mom do this to us, I am thinking of just canceling this party. How am I supposed to

celebrate knowing we could lose her any moment.

Dad: You okay

Mom: Did she do something to you, I am telling you right now

Dad: Olwethu

Mom: No I love her very much but this is my baby all bets are off

Me: Enough okay enough

She calls me.

Me: Hello

Ma: Did you tell them

Me: No I didn't is that the only thing you worried about

Ma: Banele

Me: No Phindile no you know what don't call me

I hung up, I probably don't mean them. I get up and head back to my room.

Sfiso

I don't understand what's causing these setbacks, great Sfiso you just had to fall in love with a dying person. I came back home only to grab a few things, than head back to her things are not looking good.

Penelope: Daddy

Me: Yes princess

Penelope: I am old thank you

Me: You will always be my princess

Penelope: Whats wrong mom troubling you again

Me: Your father chose to fall in love with the wrong person

Penelope: How is she wrong if you in love with her

Its been years since I divorced their mother. She

hurt me so bad that, I just fell out of love with her. But than this dark beauty came into my life and whisked me away.

Me: Remember that lady I always speak about

Penelope: The one with the cancer

Me: Baby she stole my heart and never gave it back, now its at its worst stage another setback will just end her completely

Penelope: You not just a doctor by profession you Dr Sfiso Nkosi if you were able to beat it once or twice, what's stopping you guys from doing it again. Is that why you haven't been coming back home

Me: She's by herself I am not sure she is taking care of herself

Penelope: Bring her here. Don't look at me like that, bring her here and we will take care of her. Lets make her last days memorable and hope she will beat it

I look at her and tears come down.

Penelope: Daddy don't cry, such a big man crying

Me: You crying also

Penelope: That's because I hate, hate seeing you like this. I am sorry mom and you couldn't work out, I knew how much you loved her

Me: Are you sure



Penelope: Ntsika is in the states, Lwandle and Njabulo are barely around. Its going to be fine

Me: Thank you

Penelope: Anything for my father, I will see you later mcwaa

Me: When am I meeting him

Penelope: Haaa bye

I laugh, I hope she agrees.

Thabiso

I was worried now usually Banele is the life of the party. He came back very emotional, I am guessing the visit must have went left. I enter his room and

jump on his bed, he turns around and lays on my chest.

Me: What is wrong my baby

He pulls a pen underneath his pillow and clicks it, not the pen.

Banele: Phindile is dying

Me: What

It stops beeping what the hell did he just say, he clicks the pen again.

Banele: Mom has cancer its in its worst stage, she is having

No this can't be true, this can't be happening. He clicks the pen again.

Banele: She is having setbacks now

Me: How do you know this

Banele: I walked in on her with some guy. He said I know this won't cure cancer, but we beat it and she doesn't want anyone to know

This is what that doctor meant by saying we must fix things before its too late.

Banele: You the only one I can trust with this secret at least it won't eat me alone

Haibo, oh Phindile why? Why?

Zithulele

The door opens, I sigh. I only asked for five minutes, just five minutes. I have back to back meetings and a site viewing.

Me: Yes Luyandiswa what can I do for you

Ndiswa: I am sorry but you need to take a look at this

Me: I am not the only one running the company you know

Ndiswa: Last I checked you almost bit my head of, when I showed Zakhele the budget you went crazy and lost your damn mind

Me: I am a little bit overwhelmed, so can you please give it to him once he feels its okay. I will sign off on it

Ndiswa: What is up with you, you don't look okay

Me: I don't know something is just off

Ndiswa: Okay I will come back later with this

She leaves, I call in my PA.

Kim: Sir

Me: Can you cancel all my meetings or give them to Zakhele. I am going to the site

Kim: Is everything okay, maybe you hangry okay

rescheduling the meetings. Anything else

Me: Yeah see you at home

Kim: Okay this

Me: That will be all

She leaves banging the door hmm I am going to punish her just for doing that.

Mandlenkosi

I thought, I would go and visit mom. I had my car parked outside and I couldn't step out. I see her going through the most, the doctor trying his best to contain the situation. I lay my head on steering wheel and cry.

Voice: You know what needs to happen, it's the only way some things will go back to normal

Me: She suffered all her life does she need to suffer again

Voice: These things are natural we can't give them to a person

I shake my head this is my mother and we let things get to far.

Voice: Yall are over doing it now but we all hoped for the best, that just wasn't the case. Let them be, focus on making sure she is alright

I wipe my tears. I start the car and drive off, what a mess. What a big mess.

[06/22, 12:17] .: 06

Banele

Dad being dad wanted to see for himself.

Me: You honestly didn't wake me up for us to come and chill here

Dad: This is big news I didn't sleep thinking about this

Me: Lets go in and see

We step out of the car and head up. I knock on the door it takes a while for her to open up.

Me: Ma you

Dad: Dokotela



He has stains of blood on his top, I ask no question and run inside.

Dr: Hold on just wait a minute let me take care of this and I will bring her out

Dad: Banele

We sit down, he brings her out.

Me: Ma

Dad: MamBhengu kodwa

Dr: She can't talk at the moment

Dad: Mommy no its okay don't cry

Me: What happened

Dr: I don't I woke up and she was vomiting blood

Dad: Is she going to be okay

Dr: I want to take her aboard but she is refusing. Her funds are slowly drying out, I put her on my medical aid

Dad: What why are you refusing Banele we have to do something

She shakes her head.

Dad: Dokotela whatever you need I will help you

with it we taking her out, you make sure she survives. Don't annoy me Phindile

She looks at him.

Dr: You were being stubborn for no reason and I am taking you to come live with me, I am not taking no for an answer

They act like they don't care but once they learn about this, everyone is going to break.

Sfiso

While Thabiso sorts out the logistics, I was speaking to a few doctors who can help me with her. I brought her back home with me, she is not dying and I am going to make sure of it.

Lwa: Is it a girl

Njabulo: It must be he is even top less

Lwa: Something you don't see everyday

Njabulo: And drinking whiskey

Me: Boys

They scream.

Lwa: Hmm horse voice okay daddy you still got it

Me: I never lost it

They laugh.

Me: Yes daddy does have someone she's sleeping

Lwa: Whats wrong scared of mother

Me: She's dying and I don't want her to, I had diagnosed her with leukemia we battled through it and conquered it. But now it has come back stronger and harder than before

Njabulo: That's not good

Me: I couldn't find the courage to make a move on her and now that I did. God decides its time for her to rest, Penelope had said I must bring her here and make her last days memorable

Lwa: Finally we going to rest from your shouting

Njabulo: Party without rules

Me: Why yall making me sound like a tyrant

Lwa: Where you asking for our permission

Me: Not that I need but yes

Njabulo: Can we see her

Me: Yeah just don't make noise

Njabulo: You heard Lwandile

Lwa: Haibo

We quietly enter the room.

Me: This is her

Njabulo: She doesn't look okay

Lwa: Aw ndoda obviously she's sick, dad are you sure about this I mean

Me: I have outweighed all options and I hope she makes it

Njabulo: Moms heart will surely stop, you can tell she is a gorgeous woman

I show them a picture of her.

Lwa: Damn

Njabulo: Well if she is the one lets make her days memorable and hope she will recover

She will, she has to recover. I know she can.

Zakhele

We at the presidents house discussing birthdays and what not. Are we not to old for that.

Me: Are you not old for birthdays

Banele: I heard you not coming

Zithulele: Yeap I won't be available

Banele: You told him what I said right



He said if we don't come we must never bother ourselves with him. Zithulele being petty just like his dad will not come. Nonhle and Ayanda's kids walk in with Palesa.

Mam Pali: Bhengu we want to party

They laugh, these kids don't like us to them we good as dead. However us siblings agreed to not let the grown-ups problems, influence us. With them its understandable dad f\*\*\* up and that's it.

Onele: Banele can we go see mom

Banele: Which mom oh that mom you will see her Saturday

Kwenzon: Why not now

Banele: She's on vacation with her new boyfriend and will be back this Saturday

I know he is lying because every time he lies. He looks down and grip his fingers.

Mandlenkosi

Baby shopping where do I even start mom should be helping me with this. I can't even ask for it, I can already see Zithulele screaming at me. That boy is not good no I am joking.

Shop Assistant: Would you like any assistance sir

Me: Yes actually I am having a baby soon and I want to start now preparing myself. What to buy, what size you know the works

Shop Assistant: Congratulations not many take

responsibility like that, lets start with clothes than  
diapers

I look at her oh my God, I am going to be peeping  
shit. My phone beeps "Emergency at work" what are  
they messing up now.

Zithulele

I sit down after a long day all I want is hot water and  
a bed. I grab my phone, I have a message from  
William. "emergency at work, I can't reach  
Mandlenkosi". I sigh that boy he is slacking and I  
am not liking that.

Me: Kim yeah can you call William and find out what  
is going on

Kim: Yes sir

Running a company isn't Childs play, you have to be on the look out 24/7. When I started this I had no idea it would turn out to be this successful, this was mom's way of apologizing. I didn't need her apology, its a lot and things are still the same which breaks my heart even more.

Zakhele: Zithulele Bhengu

I look at him.

Zakhele: Don't think about it

Me: Clearly we didn't send a clear message

Zakhele: Its useless now he hates her

Me: What do you have for me oh the budget

Zakhele: And now she has a boyfriend

Me: I am starting to wonder if they really loved each other

Mom and dad are the reason why things are like, mostly dad.

[06/22, 12:17] .: 07

Sfiso

She joins us in living room. I must say she is looking much better than what she was.

Me: I like what I see

Phindile: Sanibona

Me: And we can speak wow

Phindile: Why didn't you wake me up

Me: You were sleeping so peaceful I didn't want to disturb you

Phindile: What if I died

Me: I will hit you

Phindile: Okay

Me: These are my boys Lwandile and Njabulo. I don't know where my daughter is

They greet her, yeah she has this intimidating aura. I don't understand, they start fidgeting not knowing

what to say.

Them: Siyjabula ukwazi ma

She smiles.

Me: You hungry

Phindile: Yes, so boys why aren't you warning your father. Since he decide to fall in love with me

Lwa: He loved you the moment he saw you, he was just scared of approaching you

Njabulo: Dude what is wrong with you

Lwa: Oops

She joins me in the kitchen.

Phindile: Do you know what you are doing

Me: I know my way around the kitchen thank you very much

She chuckles, her phone rings.

Phindile: Hi baby yes I am still coming although if my situation worsen, I won't be able to. Banele they can't see me like this I don't want them to worry

My pager beeps haibo. This is unacceptable, I can't leave her who is going to take care of her.

Zithulele



I love Kim she's the best PA ever, my desk already has food and files I need to go through. My twin brother enters its weird how we look alike and how much we look like dad and nothing like mom.

Me: Zakhele in the building, hey this is my food

He laughs.

Me: Okay what are we doing today

Zakhele: I tell you those people down at the construction site are monsters, how Mandlenkosi deals with them. I applaud him

Me: He is a monster himself, what is wrong

Zakhele: They behind on two orders, by the time

they done. Our client would have sued us

Me: Everyone has responsibility and you won't like it when I start interfering

Zakhele: Ay man something must be done with those workers

Ndiswa: I enter

Me: Hey sis

Ndiswa: Mandlenkosi needs to step up and go back to the construction site. They ate me alive, I was left shocked

Me: He will fix it, I know he will

Ndiswa: Aw business man of the year

Me: Put some respect on my name

We laugh.

Ndiswa: Bhuti you got too come, we need it we been working hard

Me: I don't know

Zakhele: You tripping

Me: You going

Zakhele: Of course why would I allow someone, who wasn't there stop me from having good food and good drinks

I don't want to go because if I see them I know, I will flip.

Me: I will think about it

Ndiswa: Zithulele

Me: Get out of my office

They laugh.

Banele

Things were coming along just last minute preparation for tomorrow. I am happy everyone is coming been a while, since we all got together.

Mam Pali: My boy what is this

Me: For Phindile

Mam Pali: When did she start eating like this

Me: Don't ask

Dad: What did she say do we fetch her today or he will bring her

Me: He will bring her

Dad: Okay Bongani, Nathi

Mom: Please don't trouble my kids

He walks away shouting their names.

Mom: Thabis o

I laugh.

Bongani: Baba yini manje

They join us looking tired as f\*\*\*\*.

Bongani: As if we not his children his like no one is sleeping on his sons birthday

Me: Go rest and ignore him you know how excited he gets when all of us are here

Nathi: Dad stop it ma

Mom: Thabiso

Dad: Okay go before they kill me

I laugh.

Phindile

I need something to wear for tomorrow. Lwandile set me up with his girlfriend Zinhle, she is all things fashion.

Zinhle: Okay ma so what were you thinking

Me: I want something that says I am a mother, a respectable woman and someone's girlfriend

Zinhle: Okay I got a few things here lets start with this one

I head to bathroom its a sequence long sleeve wrap dress, this feels like I am going to a function.

Me: Okay so I think this is the right choice, although its beautiful

Zinhle: Okay how about this one

Oh no this is showing too much skin, I don't want to draw any attention towards me.

Zinhle: Yeah you right okay uhm ah yes, sophisticated and elegant

Me: This might actually work

She smiles, I have a dress they won't see that I am



dying.

Sfiso

I hope those fools are attaining to her needs, because if not they both getting a spanking. I step out of the theater and wash my hands, this doctor thing has its moment. I need to put in leave, my life now is demanding too much of my time.

"Hey doc"

Me: Zanele no

Zanele: Please I will be back, nothing major just a scan

Me: I got people waiting for me at home

Zanele: S fiso please

Me: Haibo

Zanele: Thank you bye

Me: Zanele

I inform Phindile I am going to be late. I must install cameras at home, so I can be able to keep an eye on her. Incase of an emergency and she is by herself or the boys not knowing how to help.

Betty: You still here

Me: Hmm a doctors life

Betty: Need anything

Me: No I am good thank you bye

The less interaction I have with females the better.

[06/22, 12:17] .: 08

Sfiso

I got up early and prepared breakfast. She didn't look like somebody who wanted to go, but the way that kid loves her and cares for her. I don't think it is a good idea to disappoint him.

Lwa: Can we dish out

Me: Iyonanto eniyaziyo leyo (That's the only thing yall know food food food)

Lwa: Aw baba

Me: Do not leave the kitchen dirty, where is Penelope

Lwa: At school

I take the food up.

Me: I hope you awake

The bed is already made and she is just laying down.

Me: I brought you food

Phindile: Thank you, I don't eat egg

Me: You don't eat eggs

Phindile: But this smoothy looks good

Me: Okay

Phindile: You not going to work

Me: I took leave

Phindile: Sfis o

Me: Don't worry about me focusing on getting better.  
The thing starts at 11 when are you getting ready

Phindile: I will get ready just now

I place her legs on my lap and massage her feet.

Zakhele

We all dressed up waiting for Zithulele my phone rings.

Nkos enye: Where are you guys we been waiting

Me: We waiting on Zee

Ndiswa: Guys please be on your best behavior

Langa: Its very easy to ignore a ghost

Nkosi: You calling mom a ghost

Ndiswa: Have you no shame

I chuckle Zithulele finally comes down, we enter the lift and head underground.

Nkosihle: Come on you guys really

This family is pretty much blessed with twins, we going to be seeing a lot of doubles today. It has been a while.

Nkosenye: So we ready to see mom

Me: Langa said its very easy ignoring ghost

They laugh Mandlenkosi gets mad and storms off.

Banele

I just wanted my family for this day and I am glad

they honored it. Mom's backyard looks insane, I hope there is enough for everyone. But I am so nervous, I don't know how this day will go. I scan the heads outside a few are missing, mom better come otherwise this whole party will stop.

Dad: Banele start the thing she will catch on

Me: Dad

Dad: Banele

Me: Okay

The boys walk in.

Ndiswa: Sorry we late this dude delayed us



Dad: Aw nkos azane kababa woza, ubani obe wazi uzophuma ufane nse nobaba wakho (Daddys princess come here, who knew you would come looking exactly like your dad)

We step out.

Dad: Mashenge

She sings a chorus. Than says a prayer.

"Amen"

Mom: This handsome man over today all he wanted on his special day, was all of you here regardless of how we feel about each other. I am grateful that all of you came to Banele

Everyone: Umfana kaThabiso Don Bhengu

Dad: Shut up

They laugh.

Mom: Do you want to say anything

Dad: Eh mfana usuphinde wakhula futh siyabonga  
( you growing up again, we thankful)

And thats it from him.

Phindile

I am so nervous its my first time seeing everyone, it is going to take all of me to get through this day. Banele and Thabiso step out, we get out. Banele hugs me.

Me: Happy birthday my boy

Thabiso: I almost came and punch the both of yall

Sfiso: I leave two hours away from this place

Thabiso: A wig Phindile some lipstick come on those boys are going to have a field day

Me: If they laugh than so be it

Sfiso: Call me when all of this is over

Thabiso: Asambe

The backyard looks beautiful, Olwethu still loves her

flowers. We step out and the stares I get is enough to send me into a coma. I lose my balance, but Thabiso is holding me.

Zakhele: Isn't she just

Zithulele: Is your boyfriend broke you look crazy, no man Langa you were right she does look like a ghost

Me: Maybe I should go

Zithulele: Yeah go no one wants you

I sigh. I sit down in between Langa and Mandlenkosi.

Me: Hello everyone

Sakhile: Mommy

I smile Mandlenkosi pours water for me.

Me: Thank you

Zithulele: Why didn't you just abort us instead of having us and deserting us like dogs

Me: You know where I stay right, you have my number right

Zithulele: Whats that got to do with anything

Me: Why don't you come, why don't you call me and ask me those questions. You want to ruin someone's birthday and act like a spoilt brat. I can

not change what happened, if I had the chance to do it again. I would take it cause clearly you need some growing up to do. I have had it with your stank attitude, if you don't like me so be it. You have not the slightest idea of what I went through, you think life was tough we take a page of my book

I feel liquid sliding down my nose.

Me: Excuse me

Mzwakhe

I don't like the girl but something ain't right.

Sakhile: How do you allow these boys to talk like that

Thobani: Like father like sons, he also treated her like this

Linda: I would have long slapped the s\*\*\*\* out of the

Thobani: What goes around comes around

Me: What am I supposed to do they don't even like me

Sakhile: Be a f\*\*\*\*\* father and slap the s\*\*\*\* out of them. They like this because of the hate you have for her

Me: She took away my kids and I will never forgive her for that

Thobani: Oh and we supposed to forgive you for having Ayanda arrested

Linda: Mmm wakhe

They walk away.

Mandlenkosi: Were you able to help me

Me: the start of next month the date has already  
been set

He nods.

Mandlenkosi: Thank you

Zithulele: Mandlenkosi

He frowns when he reaches us.



Zithulele: What are you doing

Mandlenkosi: I am talking to dad unlike you I do have a mother and father you know

Zithulele seems shocked by this statement, he walks away Zee grabs him and nkosi almost takes his eyes out. Zee looks at me with disgust and walks away, have I let anger blind me this. But if they were to find out what she did, they will also be angry.

Phindile

That cry session made me stronger. I told everyone to rest, I will wash the dishes. I was wiping the counters, when Zithulele and Zakhele leave dirty dishes in the sink and walk away.

Lady: You not going to wash that

Zakhele: I would but I don't want to, plus this woman will wash them now lets go

Lady: No my brother is coming to fetch me we have a flight to catch

Zakhele: Really Penelope

Penelope: Yeah

She leaves him and heads to the sink.

Me: Its okay, I will wash them

Penelope: Don't worry ma I already started

Mandlenkosi: I will help

Penelope: I know, I came late did something happened

Mandlenkosi: They think they are the s\*\*\*\*

I am sensing something with Mandlenkosi.

[06/22, 12:18] .: 09

One month later

Sfiso

Phindile went downhill after that party she got sick. I dropped everything with the help of Thabiso we came to the states, things were seemingly going okay and she was responding to chemotherapy. But

after a month things went from good to are bad.  
Doctor Johnson called me to his office.

Me: Nic please I can't take anymore bad news

He sighs and hands me a file, I look through the file  
and my heart drops.

Nic: We got to remove it before it grows into  
something big we can't handle

Me: A brain tumor but how

Nic: She showed some signs of migraines, possibly  
in the past she had them. My advice take her back  
home, let her be close with her family. Unfortunately  
I can't operate without a family member consents or  
a guardian

I look at him and lay my head on the table. What am I going to do, she has no one except for me.

Zakhele

Some progress was made this past month. We apologized to the family and decided to build a relationship with dad, can't say the same with mom. It will take a whole lot more to mend our relationship with her. I worry about her a lot though, last we saw her she didn't look okay. I also had a big fall out with Penelope, about mom. She still doesn't know mom for now, I have to fix my relationship first than she can know mom. But we fixed things and we good now.

Me: You okay

Penelope: J ust stressed out about my dad. He seems to have fallen with the wrong one

Me: How is it wrong falling with someone

Penelope: I was meant to meet her but her condition got worse. She has cancer, they fought a good fight now she's worse. She is failing to fight it

Me: Yo

Penelope: And the way dad is so invested in her, he had hopes she was going to recover. But her condition just went out of control

Me: Come here

She lays on my chest.

Me: I can tell this is hurting you

Penelope: More than you can imagine this woman got to pull through, otherwise my dad will be left shattered

Her phone rings.

Penelope: Can I

Me: Yeah

Penelope: Hey they coming back, oh my God

She cries okay this is making me think about mom, are we being too hard on her.

Mandlenkosi

I heard a weird dream last night and I don't know what to make of it, my phone beeps its a message

from dad. The damages were paid and everything went well, I text him back than call bab Lindokuhle.

Bab Lindo: No wonder its this hot you calling me

Me: Baba

Bab Lindo: Ah I am not a dinos aur

I laugh.

Bab Lindo: To what do I owe this pleasure

Me: I had a very disturbing dream maybe you can help me

Bab Lindo: Okay I am listening



Me: Ngiphupha uma eshonile izulu lilibi siyombeka endaweni yakhe yokugcina. Kuqhamuke inyoka ikhala, ingene egodini iphume ebese izohlala eduze kwami. Ikhandla lilale phezu kwamathanga ami (I dreamt of mom being dead, the weather very bad and we were going to lay her on her last place of rest. Than the snake appears crying, it enters mom's grave than comes out. It than sits next to me and lays its head on my thighs)

Bab Lindo: Oh boy boy that is hectic even if I try to talk to the ancestors. Your mother is the only one who can tell you what that means, but I will try

Me: Okay thank you

Bab Lindo: Be good now

Me: I will

I hung up mom can't be dying, I have forgiven her. She must have had her reasons like every other parent right.

Thabiso

Sfiso finally calls me, I wish I could have gone with them. But everyone would have been in my business. I decided to keep Banele out of this, he is not taking it well. I told my wife and she was devastated, we can not lose Phindile.

Me: Tell me you have good news

He sighs.

Sfiso: I wish I had good news, I don't even know how things got this bad

Me: Okay Ndlangamandla don't scare me now

Sfiso: I have to bring her back and she has to go for surgery

Me: Surgery for what

Sfiso: They found a brain tumor

I close my eyes.

Sfiso: Please just help me come back in the country. I will explain everything once I am there

Me: Yeah no of course Nkosi don't give up hope. She is going to be fine

He hungs up, I got to tell the whole family about this.

Mzwakhe

My kids finally accepted me the best feeling in the world and we out for lunch.

Me: Where is the princess

Zakhele: She didn't feel like it

Me: Okay some other time with her one on one

Mandlenkosi: How does your baby mama feel about this, heard she don't like us that much

Me: Its not you who she doesn't like, its your mother

Mandlenkosi: And your son won't there be competition on who is paid more attention to

Me: I don't really care all that I want is for you guys to be solid with me, than I will cross that bridge when I get there

I am over the moon.

Nkos enye: Bro you okay

Mandlenkosi: Mxm niyangibhora amazwi enu ngath amakati anwaya udonga (Yall boring me your voices sound like cats scratching walls)

Zakhele: And than

He gets up.

Mandlenkosi: Suka endleleni yami suka hawu

(Move out of my way, move)

He wears his biker over his shoulders and leaves.

Me: What is wrong with him

Zakhele: He is sometimes like this when he gets like this we just stay out of his way. He would from nowhere snap at us or zone out

Me: Hmm interesting anyways thank you guys for coming

I hope this is a first of many.

Thabiso

They dropped everything and came to my house. I have been trying to call Thato and he is not picking

up my calls.

Stha: Daddy what is this about why are others excluded

Me: Its not that I am excluding them son, but this is a very sensitive matter. I would hold on Mkhize

Thato: What do you want

Me: Ngiyakucela Thato ubuye uze khaya

Thato: If this Is this about Mzwakhe

Me: Phindile she is, she has cancer. Things are not looking good, they found a brain tumor. Thato I am begging you don't do it for me, don't do it for that man or the family. But Phindile she needs us right

now

Rato: Thabiso Bhengu

Thobani: What did you just say

Me: Yes guys mommy things are not looking good for her, she's currently in the states under going chemo now she has to come back home

Thato: Its fine I will come where about is she so, I can go and assess the situation

Me: Okay I will text you the details now

He hungs up.

Me: I was also shocked when I found out about it



Thobani: The blood dripping was it the cancer

They look at him.

Thobani: What

Me: Yes she has had this for quite some time, they would beat it and it would come back. I guess this time she has given up

Linda: Yo bantu benkosi ay khona

Me: I have to go sort out some things. Olwethu please keep an eye on my baby

Linda: I thought this b\*\*\*\* was trying to be funny or something showing up bald headed and those

disrespectful twins, I wish one day me and them in a ring

Thobani: By than Mzwakhe would have killed you

Linda: Thabiso I think you should tell them even though they are a mess they need to know

Me: No okay I want nothing that's going to hinder Phindile's recovery. If any of you tell them what is happening, I will deal with you very badly

I leave.

[06/22, 12:18] .: 10

Mandlenkosi

I had that dream again so I decided to call mom.

Mom: Hello

I keep quiet.

Mom: You can talk to me its okay

Me: Why did you leave us

Mom: You much better of without me at least now things will shine bright

Me: Mom

Mom: You be a good boy and take care of family okay

Voice: Mandlenkosi, Mandlenkosi

Me: Ma ma ma

Voice: Nkosi

Me: Ma

I wake up breathing frantically.

Nande: Its just a nightmare

Me: No Nande

Nande: Calm down, look at me calm

Me: I was having a dream in a dream. All these dreams either mom is dead or dying, and we too

late to reconcile with her

Nande: Don't you think that maybe this is a sign  
your mother is really dying

Me: She can't die

Nande: Its okay don't cry

Me: Or maybe its her manipulating my mind

Nande: Are you serious

Me: Mom was very powerful she did things no  
human can maybe

Nande: Wow

Maybe if these dreams were clear I would know what to do. I don't know now what is going on.

Mzwakhe

I went to go check on somebody, I am feeling great and need some comfort. She opens the door still in her sleepy state, I enter and lock.

Sbahle: Mzwakhe its too early for me to be dealing with you

Me: I came on good terms trust me

Sbahle: No

I laugh.

Sbahle: How come you here, you killed your wife already

I chuckle.

Me: She's not easy to kill that one, but no finally my children have accepted me

Sbahle: Really

Me: Yeah we been spending a lot of time together and it has been good

Sbahle: But

Me: I wish their mother was around

Sbahle: I thought you hated the girl

Me: Wouldn't you hate someone who killed your brother, sent your kids away to God knows where

Sbahle: Do you even have proof that she did

Me: I do have evidence to back my statement, I never pictured her to be this evil

Yes there it is the reason why I don't like her. I don't understand what my brother did that made her feel the need to kill him, on top of that I learned she killed Cynthia and Pearl. Pearl I get that one has always been cold, Cynthia don't care much about her. But my brother how could she have done that.

Me: My family has taken her side now, they having private sessions and gatherings and that just breaks my heart



Sbahle: You tried telling anyone this

Me: They won't forgive her at least with me, they will think oh its because she sent my kids away and I am crazy

Sbahle: Mzwakhe this is a big burden for you to be carrying it on your own

Me: You know the funny thing is through all that I

I look at her, through all that Phindile is still my number one lady. But how can I fix it when I can't stand her, at first I thought it was bogus no way Phindile would be capable of such. But when his wife came to me and told me about a dream she had similar to mine, I believed it.

Me: I just want her away from my family

Sbahle: Have you thought about sitting down with her and resolving whatever the problem is

Me: I think things are better this way

Sbahle: See I told you, I wasn't ready to be dealing with you

Me: Can I get a kiss while you still deciding on when you going to be ready

Sbahle: No

Me: Good thing I have this bad boy here one press lockdown baby

Sbahle: Mzwakhe no

Me: A kiss than I will think about it

Things can change, I may sit down with her one day and ask why. I stopped my foolish ways and this is how she betrays me. I am not a bad person people just perceive me that way, I really thought our marriage was good but I guess was fooling myself. She had other plans.

Zakhele

Mandlenkosi has something important to tell us, he doesn't look okay its some screw went loose.

Zithulele: What is it

Mandlenkosi: Well I keep having this dream about mom either dead or dying and we burying her

Zithulele: She is probably manipulating you with her gift

Mandlenkosi: That's what I thought

Zithulele: Don't much attention to it

Me: You will drive yourself crazy

Mandlenkosi: Y'all really think she is using me

Zithulele: Mom would do just about anything to get us to accept her it's been years and they said I am the snake, where is the snake now

Me: I forgot about that

Zithulele: Yeah don't read too much into it

Mandlenkosi: Okay

Zithulele: I am leaving for work, will you be fine

Mandlenkosi: Yeah

We fistbump and leave.

Me: Real talk

Zithulele: Zakhele we been through this

Me: No but he looked so scared

Zithulele: Phindile dying that will be the end of us all.

Zakhele enough

I chuckle, the way he bosses us like he is our superior.

Mandlenkosi

He is not the snake because I am the snake, why did I even think talking to them was going to help. I call the person I am being shown.

Bab Thabiso: Boy boy

Me: Baba uphi uma (Daddy where is my mother)

He keeps quiet for a while.

Bab Thabiso: Why you asking me about your mother

Me: Baba uphi uma (Daddy where is my mother)

Bab Thabiso: I am afraid I can't tell you that, just stay strong ne. I have to go

He hungs up.

[06/22, 12:18] .: 11

Thabiso

The day has arrived for Phindile's surgery. Thato couldn't make it to the states because of the bad weather, it was also a struggle for me to get Sfisio and phindile back in the country. As soon as they lady, the heavy rain came. I also decided to let her husband and children know. She is in the hospital fighting for her life, I expected them to be rude and savage but their father put them in order.

I was angry, hurt and broken to the core, this feels like the day we lost Ntando. A somber moment, when we got a call that Ntando and Phindile were involved in a car accident and one of them didn't survive nearly crushed our soul, there was ten of us now there's nine. And it looks like we about to lose the most important person in our family.

We requested a private floor, we didn't want to be too far from Phindile incase anything happens.

Rato: Why would Phindile do this. Its you guys that have a problem with her

Thobani: Have you been drinking

We laugh.

Me: Guys this is not the time to be laughing



The door opens we look up, its Sfiso in scrubs, okay  
Phindile always choosing right in terms of looks.  
She nails that one out the park.

Rato: Who are you

Mzwakhe: Lerato

We laugh.

Sfiso: Its time for her surgery

He is trying to keep it together but I can see this is  
killing him inside, he really likes her.

Me: Hey she is going to pull through

He sits down quietly. Thato and Phamandla will be handling this surgery.

Thato: You know we could use an extra pair of hands

Sfiso: No I will let you guys kill her

Thato: Get your ass up and help me remove that brain tumor

Sfiso: You the neuro here you go and save their precious mommy

Thato: I will be sure to tell her you refused to help her

Sfiso: Be my guest honey

They head to the operating room.

Me: What is wrong

Sfiso: Today I am not a doctor, I am here as a friend

And we wait.

Zithulele

Mandlenkosi's visions turned out to be real. We did see her when she arrived, she looked pale and somebody who was already gone. I read about this leukemia, people don't make it past five years and mom has been battling this all by herself. This was hectic, very hectic. Zakhele gets up, I get up and follow him.

Me: Zakhele wait

I run after him.

Me: Zakhele

Zakhele: Not my mom, not my mom

Me: Its okay bro its okay

I hug him, he holds me tight and cries really bad on my shoulder.

Me: Okay you hurting me now

I see dad stepping out and coming to us.

Dad: Its okay

He hugs him and he just lets it all out.

Dad: Its okay son nothing is going to happen to mom

Zakhele: We spent most of our life hating her now look at is going on, you were supposed to stay with her. You shouldn't have left her, this is not how things were supposed to be

Me: Zakhele

Dad: What do you mean son

He gets off dad wiping his tears, than walks away. Dad looks at me, I shrug my shoulders and scurry

off

Mandlenkosi

Just like my dream the snake was sitting next to me, its head laying on my thighs. I don't think people can see this because if they did, they would be screaming.

Bab Lindo: He is not crying, he is simply bonding with its keeper

I look at him. I am not no snake keeper, he gets off me. I attempt to run away he holds me.

Bab Lindo: Do not run

Ah is he serious.

Bab Lindo: Why acting surprise he is been talking in your head, go talk to your mother you the only one who can convince her. Okay maybe not the only one but its worth a try. J ust quietly sit down and you will meet your people

I sit down quietly and close my eyes.

I open my eyes and I am in the black river. Black river wait how am I in the black river.

"At least you can swim"

Me: Uncle Sizwe

Sizwe: Where have you seen an uncle like this

Me: Why am I

Sizwe: I don't know you came here, why are you here

Me: Why is this happening to mom, why is this happening to our family

Sizwe: All your daddy's were told never hurt inkosazane. Did they listen no every bad thing happening is pay back

Me: Why do I feel like you enjoying this

Sizwe: Do you want your answers or not

Me: Yes of course but that doesn't explain mom

Sizwe: She needs to take back Mamba and your



girlfriend needs to give back the leopard to your.  
There is nothing to fight, mom defeated all the  
creatures except for one

Me: Who is that one

Sizwe: It can't be defeated because its family

Me: I don't understand

Sizwe: What your mother did was break the bond  
the shadow had with its son and grandchild. Your  
mother tricked the shadow

Me: Eww you married your cousin

Sizwe: Mandlenkosi I am going to chase you out

Me: Okay okay go on

Sizwe: The shadow did not like that, it caused problems within the family. He made your father believe, your mom was responsible for the death of Ntando, Cynthia and. I swear I will send you back

I laugh. I wake up gasping.

Dad: Whats wrong

Me: I'm okay I am okay

Bab Lindo: Do you know now

I look at him why does it have to be me to fix this mess. I need to go back and find out more.

Thabiso

Its been hours and hours of waiting, no news is good news right. Who am I kidding she once died and Mzwakhe cried his eyeballs out.

Andiswa (Ntando's wife): When she wakes up I am going to fix things with her

Linda: Yini vele what did Phindile do to you guys

Mandlenkosi: Moms surgery is still not done so can we less chit-chat and more keeping our mouths shut

Linda: One day I would like to punch your ugly

Mandlenkosi: Ugly is your kids

We laugh.

Linda: Clearly you haven't met my son, baby he is half black, half white you better come correct

Alex (Lindani's wife): Really you going to be arguing with a kid

Linda: Mam Dlamini this is not a kid this is a monster

Mzwakhe: You calling my son a monster

Linda: Monsters are ugly

Me: Okay enough the boy is right mommy is still in surgery

They laugh.

Thobani: Shit that was a good one

Linda: Balenciaga is anything but ugly

Khwezi (Lindani's son): Dad

Thato finally comes out after what felt like a million years passed. I can't read his facial expression, his eyes travels through all of us.

Thato: She is fine the surgery was a success. I managed to remove the tumor, she regained consciousness and is stable

Mzwakhe sinks down, I think my heart stopped. I for sure thought he was going to tell us, she didn't

make it.

Me: Where is S fiso, its okay I will go find him

Mommy gets to live again.

[06/22, 12:18] .: 12

Mandlenkosi

I always saw him as this uptight man who doesn't laugh, but underneath those gray eyes is a whole another person. I needed to understand more, but I guess that's how far the ancestors will allow me to know. I could softly hear her waking me up.

Voice: Your mother is the one to fix this

Me: "What about mom and dad"

Voice: Mom and dad will sort themselves out

I open my eyes.

Me: Hey

Nande: Another dream

Me: They not allowing me to know more

Trying to convince mom is going to be one mad  
Rollercoaster.

Nande: You hungry

Me: For some meat

Nande: Your mother you ever disrespect her like those two

Me: No, I won't do that

Nande: Good let me go grab some meat

Me: Than later on my meat can grab on your meat

Nande: And it will be meatilicious

We laugh.

Phindile

I was held by Sfiso's strong arms, they were big warm and fuzzy. I still have the cancer, but I am glad they were able to remove the brain tumor before it grew to something else. The next thing I



have to focus on now, getting Ayanda and Nonhle out than finding who is the snake. After that I can live my life the way I want.

Sfiso: I hope you thinking about me

Me: Discharge me and take me home with you

Sfiso: I don't work here and I can't just discharge you for what, you just out of surgery

Me: Okay at least I told you, uzosala ukhamisile kanjalo (You will be left shocked I tell you)

He laughs and gets of the bed.

"Nkosazane"

I sigh.

Me: Tell me why I saved you, you were useless than  
still useless now

"I didn't know we can't be killed"

Me: Oh shut up one thing I tell you to do you can't  
even do it

"He is"

Me: Nothing hard about that man. I asked you one  
thing, one simple thing keep Mzwakhe away from  
me

"His love for you makes it very hard for me to make  
him forget about you"

Sfiso walks in.

Zakhele

This feels like a dream I thought for sure, I lost my mother, but she is still with us.

Zithulele: This is the scariest I have been, we sorry we didn't believe you

Mandlenkosi: Doesn't matter from now onwards, every dream or vision I get. I shall take it serious

Mom is one heck of a lady, the lift opens  
Luyandiswa enters with daddy t.

Zithulele: Did you buy the whole store

Ndiswa: You think mom will like this

Me: Have you seen mom lately

The lift opens again Dad appears with his ankles crossed, he looks at Zithulele very bad.

Zithulele: She's a skinny b\*\*\*\*

Dad enters, he gets up and runs upstairs laughing.

Bab Thabiso: Now why are you here

Dad: I am here to see my kids what are you doing here

Bab Thabiso: Ay doesn't matter now

Dad: Okay whose house the mansion or your place

What are they talking about.

Bab Thabiso: My house

Dad: Hello ini on whose permission hee entlek  
ubani le bhari

He heads back to the lift, daddy T cocks a gun.

Bab Thabiso: Been a while since I used you  
princess mcwaah, let's go shine

Okay I do not want to be that person, whoever you  
are run daddy is coming for you.

Zithulele

I like teasing him, he becomes this big bad man ready to pounce. I am glad mom is okay maybe not entirely fine, but she's still breathing. After they left I had to quickly rush to work, the door opens I look up.

Me: Kimberly

She looks at me.

Me: Come sit on daddy's lap

She sighs and walks around the table, than sits on my lap. I turn the chair around.

Me: What is troubling you

I ask grabbing her boobs.

Kim: Well uhm I know you and I are not that

Me: Who told you that

I pull her top down exposing her luscious areola.

Kim: I

Me: You know what how about you bounce while talking

Kim: Zithulele no

Me: Aw I thought you wanted us to talk

Kim: I am not doing this right now dragon lady can

come in anytime

Dragon lady, I laugh.

Me: Mpho is dragon lady wow

Kim: I wanna take leave

Me: How long

Kim: I would say a month but 2 weeks is fine.

Me: I told you to bounce if you done your things  
maybe I would have given it to you. Ay the moment  
has passed now

Kim: Oh really



She unwraps her dress oh my God. I lean back on the chair, biting my pen.

Phindile

I almost made a nice escape and these fools found me. I am still leaving here, just not with them. Their ugly selves were staring at me and I wasn't bothered.

Thabiso: You too old to be having boyfriends, umother of seven having the time of her life

Mzwakhe: We taking you to go recover at Thabiso's house, the ladies will take very good care of you and nurse you back to health. You can ignore us all you want, I am still your husband anything with regards to your health. They won't ask incredible hulk over here, such decisions are left for the spouse

Sfiso enters.

Sfiso: You ready

Me: Been waiting

Mzwakhe: Phindile

Me: I am leaving here with Sfiso and there is nothing you and Thabiso can do to stop me

Mzwakhe: You seem to have forgotten who I am

Me: Oh husband I know exactly who you are

His phone beeps, he looks at me.

Me: I am leaving, I never want to see any of you again. If I die, let me die in peace alone. Have a good day husband

Sfiso holds my hand and we leave, since the shadow failed to subdue him. I have to put him in his place, after breaking the bond it had with Pearl and her father. I captured it, I didn't remember doing that until Mzwakhe started acting up. That's when I released it and unleashed it upon him, its job was to make sure it drives a big wedge between us. One we won't ever recover from, but still till this day. I can't get out of my marriage.

I suspect the ancestors at play, if I fail getting away from Mzwakhe now. I will never be able to.

Zithulele

She grinds moaning softly, each thrust feeling better and better. I move my hand from her breast

down to her c\*\*\*, I rub on it while nibbling on her neck.

Kim: Ooh yes just like that

I pick up my pace igniting more feel good please, she throws her head back and pinch her nipples.

Kim: Zithulele

I vigorously rub and kiss her, she locks her feet around my legs. A wave of orgasm hits her hard and she comes.

Voice: No Zithulele finish up now we have an important meeting

I kiss her.

Voice: Stop now its enough Zithulele you need in the boardroom

Me: A month sadly I can't give you, 2 weeks its fine. J ust don't leave us with a pile of work and we end up not knowing what to do

Kim: Noted

Me: When you back I want you to meet somebody

You know what those fools can handle the meeting, I am busy.

[06/22, 12:18] .: 13

Mandlenkosi

I have to know the secrets these ancestors are

hiding, in case I need to step in and make sure no further damage is done. Uncle Sizwe didn't want to tell me or show me anything.

Sizwe: Stop saying I'm an uncle, uncles don't look like this okay

Me: Like what

Sizwe: This hot

Me: Sizwe okay please tell me what is going on

Sizwe: Your Mamba the big bad snake, dive in the river and find out the truth

Me: If I am Mamba that means the curse wasn't lifted

Sizwe: It has been but your mother has to remain with the snake, she has to be a snake at all times. She gave you her sons and daughter, with some others all of her powers

Me: Can she do that

Sizwe: She had hopes your father and her would work out

Me: You seriously not going to tell me what is going on

Sizwe: No

Me: Fine I am going to tell everyone who your significant other is

Sizwe: Go ahead young man go ahead

He is annoying me. I take off my clothes and step in the river, I will find out one way or the other.

Pearl

Hello guys I come back not as a demon this time. I had done some many bad things in my life, under the influence of that shadow. Killed so many girls as a sacrifice just so the creature can find a way to possess Mzwakhe. I made Mzwakhe afraid of love and commitment.

The shadow belonged to the powerful healer that, was able to trick princess Zobuhle into creating those creatures. It was after the power of the snake. How it got to my family nobody knows not even Phindile knows, speaking of Phindile, there is a reason why these ancestors love her so much. Why



they don't want to let go of her, she is a gem.

After our fight the four kings wanted to punish me. I was meant to be cursed and live life in misery. But she pleaded my case and got them to forgive me, after that I stayed here in the river and found love. Yes a whole me found love, I thought Mzwakhe was it but this one right here is exceptional.

Sizwe: Are you aware if you finish those peaches Phindile going to kill you

I look into his gray eyes and just melt away.

Sizwe: Why you here

Me: I am not allowed to be here

Sizwe: No why are you here

Sizwe never liked anyone in the river.

Sizwe: So why you here don't tell me you miss me because we see each other every day

Me: Do you think

Sizwe: Don't think, you good Phindile has everything under control. You won't be evil again

He laughs.

Sizwe: Okay I am sorry

Me: Does she know the reason Mzwakhe doesn't like is because of the shadow

Sizwe: You know my love Phindile done so many things that only she knows. Please return home

Yes Sizwe and I are happily in love and we have kids together.

Phindile

I went grocery shopping that house had nothing, I wanted Sfis o to come back home to a nice home cooked meal, he has been working since. I don't understand why these people want to disrupt the past, everyone is free now they must let go.

"Next please"

I push my trolley and empty out, the food items. I hope I have enough on this card.

Voice: Mrs Bhengu

Me: Aw Mr CEO

Zithulele: How do you know its me

Me: You over the top and very out there. You could have just walked away like some would but you said, no there's that woman let me go to her

Zithulele: Psssh don't flatter yourself

He takes out his wallet and pulls out a few hundreds.

Zithulele: Food cost two grand wow. Imagine if you didn't have a son like me your broke ass would have been embarrassed

Me: Boy

The cashier is eyeing him, I look at her and raise my eyebrow. She looks down.

Zithulele: I wonder when you going to spoil us like, no don't worry I got this

Why is he being nice to me.

Cashier: Have a great day

Zithulele: Ncoooh you too princess

I pinch his back.

Zithulele: Ouch! Mom

We end up doing some shopping if they want me in their lives. They must invite me and don't expect me to be a part of it, yes they my kids but the disrespect and attitude is what I won't stand for. Mzwakhe is going to probably murder us and is definitely going to feel some type of way.

Me: I see you a lover of sneakers

Zithulele: Yeah dad has some dope kicks, I wish. I was his size so that, I can steal some of them. Now he is so tall wee a mess

I smile.

Zithulele: You think the ladies will go crazy once they see me in these

Me: Are they not already

Zithulele: It must be known, my mom is a gorgeous woman and dad is just a handsome freak. I can't, okay I have a girlfriend and a situationship

Me: Who is the girlfriend

Zithulele: Both of them are

We laugh.

Zithulele

Mom is the last person I thought, I would bump into. It's been splendid spending some time with her, Mzwakhe is going to die he has made it very clear. He doesn't want us or the family anywhere near mom,

I don't know how and why? I offered to take her home argh that man's place one day is one day.

We head out to my car, a cold chill passes by me. A man drops his wallet, mom picks it up and hands it to him wait a minute he looks like.

Mom: Ntando!

He takes the wallet and enters the mall, mom and I stare at each other. We leave everything including her bag and chase after that man who looks 99.9 percent like my deceased uncle Ntando.

Mom: Ntando

He walks faster.



Mom: Ntando wait

We chase after him, in a split second we lose him in the crowd. Mom is breathing heavily and beside herself.

Me: Mom calm down

Mom: That man he looked like him, he

Even if I start looking where do I go, could it really be him or our mind is playing games on us.

Phindile

After Zithulele dropped me off, I wasn't myself. The door opens and closes. Was I hallucinating, but Zithulele was seeing the same thing as I did. How is this possible, the car had no breaks, he lost control and the car tipped over. We rolled and rolled down,

he was pronounce dead on the scene.

Sfiso: Wow all this for me hmm smells amazing

I look at him than the empty pots.

Sfiso: Come on I come from a 48 hour shift and this is what I come back to

Me: Surprise

He laughs and perks my lips.

Me: Hey

Sfiso: You okay, you don't look okay

Me: I thought I was going to surprise you with dinner

Sfiso: When you should be resting

Me: Sitting around doing nothing is boring

He opens the refrigerator.

Sfiso: You marinated some meat

Me: At least

Sfiso: My love don't be stressing yourself about, whats happening in this house focus on getting better

He looks sexy in those scrubs, soft skin great body.

Sfiso: You like what you see

I look down and smile, his pager beeps.

Sfiso: I just got back, I just got back really

Me: Well Mr Nkosi duty calls

Sfiso: I have duty here at home and I can't leave you alone again. Its like I am being punished for being away, dare tell me you okay and I must go. I will finish you

I shut my mouth and start with the cooking.

[06/22, 12:19] .: 14

Pearl

Me: You went out again

He ignores me.

Me: Ntando

Ntando: Okay I needed some fresh air

Me: Fresh air, you want fresh air turn on the AC. You want fresh air take a walk around the house

Ntando: I want to go home

Me: We all do but the snake hasn't been found

Ntando: They saw me

"What are you guys whispering about"

Me: Do you also want some fresh air

Cynthia: To think I almost helped you take over the world

Me: You did just that the shadow didn't anticipate how strong Phindile was

Cynthia: When are we getting out of here

Ntando: Yeah you guys need a make over, what are you wearing

These two are good. I on the other hand, those boys don't like me. Sakhile being the one who hated me

the most, Phindile might just be my only friend hopefully.

Zithulele

This was not sitting well with me. I so badly want to ask them, but seeing how they react when we speak about bab Ntando. We slept at the mansion, surprisingly everyone is here.

Dad: You okay

Zakhele: Zithulele

Me: Uhm yeah I am okay

Dad: You went out with mom

I look at him, he has eyes on us now.

Zakhele: You went out with mom

Langa: Zithulele Bhengu

Me: I am late I have to go

I shall not mention that we saw someone who looks like our deceased uncle.

Me: Hey Kim

Kim: You have a meeting in twenty you should be receiving the details now. Yes sir Mr Bhengu will be here any moment, I sent you some notes as well  
bye



Me: A complex wow I am going to be rich

I start my car and drive out.

Sfiso

I called my family to come and help me out. I am very busy and I need eyes on Phindile. She is tired today still in bed, Musa and Mdu should arrive any minute. I here cars pulling up, I get up and head out.

Thandazo: Awukwazi ngisho nokulinda kancane sidle ukudla (You can't even wait for us, already you rushing to work)

Me: Ma

Tsepiso: Woza uthathe iykhwama (Come take our

bags)

I called my aunts over they took care of mom, on her last days. They will be able take care of my woman.

Thandazo: Sits hele ke mfana ukuth sifunani la

Phindile: S fis o

They smile.

Me: I need your help my job is keeping me very busy.

Phindile: S fis o

Me: Come honey come meet my family, these are

my mothers aunt Tsepiso and Thandazo. They will be taking care of you, if I am not here

Phindile: Oh okay sanibonani (greetings)

Musa: Phindile

Mdu: Yewena iphi imali yethu (Where is our money)

She laughs.

Mdu: She's the one with the cancer

Musa: How did you bag her

Mdu: She is way out of you league

They laugh okay looks like, I don't have to do much they love her.

Zithulele

The door vigorously opens, I look up.

Kim: Sir I tried to stop her

Me: Hi Kimberly

Kim: I tried stopping her

Me: Do I have anything I missed

Kim: No Mr cha Zithulele

Mpho: Mr Bhengu to you

Me: Okay

I go back to my work.

Mpho: Excuse me I am here to see you

Me: Did you speak to my PA

Mpho: I

Me: If my PA didn't let you through and she didn't let me know someone's here to see me than, please get out and come back with an appointment

Mpho: Zithulele I am your girlfriend I don't need appointments to see you

I don't know what mistake I made being in a relationship with this one. Her feistiness is what attracted me to her.

Me: Kim its okay. Mpho really

Mpho: What do you want me to do you been avoiding me

I was dealing with moms stuff.

Me: I had things to take care of with my father

Mpho: Can we go out tonight please

I take off my glasses and rub my eyes. I created this mess, and I need to fix it.

Sfiso

I hate leaving her behind but my family is here and they got this.

Musa: How did you land yourself such a babe

Me: How do you guys know her, don't tell me you been in a relationship with her

Mdu: What no she is gorgeous though, her man is the one who took our money with her help

Me: You haven't left that world

Mdu: I mean do you ever get out of the game no

Me: Dad will kill you

Musa: No but seriously tell us how you got involved with that beast

Me: Don't be calling my woman a beast

Musa: Her sins finally caught up with her

Mdu: Musa

We laugh.

Me: Please just look after her and don't let her family anywhere near, except for her kids her rotten kids

I enter my room and lay on the bed.

Me: Phindile



Phindile: Hey

Me: What is wrong now, you not dying again

Phindile: I am just tired

Me: Do we need to go to the hospital

Phindile: If I get worse send in the whole squad

Me: Don't give me that bull. I can't not worry about you, you know what I don't think I should go we going to sleep here till you feel better

I take off my shoes and switch off my phone.

[06/22, 12:19] .: 15

Mandlenkosi

Sizwe: Ay not you again

I am back at the river.

Me: I am not leaving here until you explain to me what is going on

Sizwe: What do you want to know

Me: Start from the beginning

Sizwe: Okay many years ago

Me: Not that explain Cynthia Pearl and Ntando

I seriously need to understand why does dad blame mom for their deaths.

Sizwe: Pearl was possessed she needed or the shadow needed your father to be able to live through him

Me: Why

Sizwe: With the power of the snake he could have destroyed humankind

Me: How would it have gotten it

Sizwe: Akere your father is the leopard with both of those powers

Me: It would have automatically know gogo's secrets

Sizwe: Exactly no power is stronger than that, that's why your father had to take the leopard and your mother the snake

Me: Okay Cynthia

Sizwe: Cynthia was its gateway, it would have taught her what she needs to do for it to be able to enter your fathers body

Me: The joining of souls

Sizwe: Obviously she would have died and it would have been pearl and your father. That didn't happened, your mother offered her a second chance

Me: She was going to die anyways

Sizwe: Yes because she had sold her soul to the devil

Me: Ay ay

Sizwe: She was never to return back to her life, if she still wanted to be alive. Pearl she was also meant to be punished, your mother again pleaded for her

Me: So why do they want to come back why can't they just stay here

Sizwe: The river is a sacred place it doesn't want them. Yes they may have been saved, but they once plotted against your mother. They not worthy of

their forgiveness

Me: What about bab Ntando did mom kill him

Sizwe: Are you that dumb really, what are good looks for if you can't use your brain

I wake up screaming "naked"

Dad: Are you having a wet dream son

I clear my throat. How do I approach him if every time we speak about this, he loses his marbles.

Me: Maybe its been a while since my cock was immersed in tight deep pleasure

He shakes his head. I am sorry dad but my mother

is not dying, we still need her. I still need her in my life, I am about to be a father.

Sfiso

I enter the house mad exhausted, I grab a glass and pour myself whiskey. I ended up going to the hospital, after ensuring Phindile was okay. She comes before anything and I am happy she got some rest. I wonder where is everyone the house is very quiet.

Voice: You know drinking ain't never been a solution

She takes my glass away.

Me: What are you doing here

Zenze: I am in the country and I came to see my kids

Me: What are you doing in my house

Zenze: This used to be our home

Me: Exactly used to be, the house that I built with my money

Zenze: S fiso

Me: Mr Nkosi to you now get the f\*\*\* out of my house

My brother's enter the kitchen.

Musa: Who you shouting at now



Zenze: I will leave

Me: Yeah and stay out of my house

Mdu: Hey calm down

Me: She makes me want to rip her heart out

What the hell is my ex wife doing here, every time I get a woman. She pops up like an annoying pimple, she is here to stir some trouble and I ain't having that.

Me: Where is Phindile

Mdu: I love how your face lights up when you talk about her

Musa: Thandazo took her out

Me: Oh my God she is going to give my baby alcohol

We laugh, I pull out my phone and call her.

Phindile: Ndlangamandla

Now how do I shout after she has praised me like this.

Me: Ukahle lapho akukho okudingayo lapho (You okay do you need anything)

Phindile: I am okay your aunts here yeyi, they gave me no chance to breath

Me: They don't bite except for Thandazo, but shout if you need anything

Phindile: I left food for you eat up and rest

Me: Okay honey bye

Phindile: Bye

Musa: Dad will be so happy

I am happy what more could I ask for.

Zithulele

Everyone was very happy about the project that we about to start.

Me: I think that's about it Ndiswa you need to get rolling with the budget is Mandlenkosi sane, can we trust him on this

Mandlenkosi: I always done my job

Me: But you slacking

Mandlenkosi: Okay Zithulele

Zakhele: Okay lets not fight, keep this energy at the office not here at home. Okay we need a design, the clients brief was blow me away

Me: Okay Bhengu's blow me away

Sli: One can't even have a peaceful time in her own

house

Dad: Slindile leave my children alone

Sli: These are not children

Dad: Enough okay enough if you have a problem with them being here, there is the door

Me: And this is not your house lady, everything you see belongs to my mother

Dad: Ngeke ngikhuze la mase ngizokhuza nawe futh (I won't scold her that scold you as well)

She is nothing but dad's baby mama, I grab my things and leave.

Zakhele: Zithulele don't go

Me: F\*\*\*\* you

They annoying me.

Sfiso

I was unable to rest not being able to reach Phindile and that ex showing up, didn't sit well with me. I hear chatter outside and the door opens, she closes and locks the door.

Me: Somebody had a good time

Phindile: You don't know the half of it. That Thandazo is a wildcard, aunt ts episo and I couldn't keep up with her

Me: Even we can't keep up with her

Phindile: Who are they

Me: They dad's younger sisters, they have assumed the mother role since our mother passed. I hope you don't have a problem

Phindile: Oh no we are going to have the time of our lives

Me: Don't over do it now

Phindile: I think, I need to lay down that was a fun day

Me: I am glad you enjoyed yourself

She kisses me.

Zithulele

I don't like people who ruin my day. I came to the office and buried myself in a lot of work I can't not stand that woman, in the choices of woman dad has had. She is the worst of them all. I wish mom was around, she would have knocked her out. I think so my phone rings somewhere, I am too busy to look for it.

Me: Yes Kim

Kim: Your girlfriend is here to see you

Me: Let her in

Kim: Yes sir



I sigh can I get a break please. The door opens.

Me: Have a seat mpho

Mpho: I am sorry I didn't know you were busy

Me: What can I do for you

Mpho: I came to check on you

She about to annoy me also.

[06/22, 12:19] .: 16

Sfiso

I don't usually carry anything when I go to work or eat anything, but with Phindile around. She makes

sure I am fed and full, I was just about to head out when the door opens and closes.

Zenze: Don't go but I think there is a ghost in the house

Now I know she did not just call my woman a ghost.

Me: What are you doing in my room and how did you get inside my house

Zenze: Did you not hear what I just said

The handle turns.

"Sfiso why is this door locked"

I unlock the door, she gets in Zenze scream.

Zenze: There it is S fiso fire

She starts speaking in tongues, Phindile laughs.

Phindile: "Sekuntambama seliyakushona, naka mathunzi asemade wona ngena" ( Its evening, and the sun is about to set. The shadows are long now, come in

Wow my jaw drops.

Me: Wow what a beautiful voice

Phindile: Thank you whats happening here

Me: Maka Penelope please leave now, Zenze phuma bo

Zenze: Okay phela don't shout

Me: You can sing

Phindile: One of my hidden talents

I have to explain to her now about this crazy situation, why is she even here.

Mandlenkosi

This is weighing heavy on me, but I have to do it.  
The whole family was also present.

Me: Dad

Dad: Yes my boy

Me: Did you ever in your life somehow maybe made somebody walk naked, trying to maybe teach them a lesson

He looks at me.

Dad: Why

Me: Do you perhaps, did he perhaps, could he perhaps be responsible for the death of bab Ntando

Dad: Mandlenkosi

Me: Dad

Dad: Please just let this go okay, I don't want you or anyone else to get hurt

Me: You already hurting us dad your hate towards mom is it founded or is something making you hate mom

Dad: I won't control what you guys choose to do with your mother, if you guys feel like you want to have a relationship with her than go ahead. But as far as I am concerned she is dead to me

Me: Dad

Dad: Mandlenkosi

He bangs the table.

Sfiso

Me: She is my ex wife, that is her every time I find

somebody she pops up

Phindile: I am not someone I am your woman

Me: So I have kids with her however they not mine  
biologically

Phindile: Do you know who the father is

Me: No I really loved that woman, but she couldn't  
keep her legs closed and to give me children that  
are not mine

Phindile: How do you know they not yours

Me: I have a low sperm count

Phindile: Oh

Me: Its not that I can't have babies, but it takes longer for me to make a baby. So she went ahead and slept with whomever that is and gave me those children. I wouldn't trade them for the world, I love them with all my heart but I am just not their father

Phindile: Oh wow that's hectic

Me: Tell me about it

Phindile: Oh well I have seven kids two set of twins two boys and one girl. I didn't get to raise them, their father hates me, I don't know what for. I can't get out of my marriage, I don't even know where to begin. I just want to be happy and enjoy life, I spent a lot of it pleasing other people and making sure they okay enough now

This sounds like a deep past I won't pressure her to



open up, but if happiness is what she wants  
happiness is what she will get.

Zithulele

Could Mandlenkosi have seen bab Ntando as well,  
he enters my office maybe he is the one I need to  
talk to.

Mandlenkosi: What can I do for you

Me: Mom and I the other day saw bab Ntando or we  
think we saw him. It was him but really not him

Mandlenkosi: He is alive and dad is blaming mom  
for his death. He has evidence to back his  
statement but that evidence was fabricated and  
made to believe it was mom. Zithulele I think all  
truths should come out now

Me: Is mom and dad back together

Mandlenkosi: No

Me: Than keep your mouth closed

We are like this because dad broke up with mom, yes our lives were at risk but he was supposed to stay with mom. We as the kids decided its best to not like them both, mom is very much aware of that and she is going along. There was nothing mom didn't do for this family and they still didn't treat her good, so why should we. I understand we her kids but she deserves to be put on a pedestal, she is and will always be our queen.

Mzwakhe

Why is Mandlenkosi asking me about Ntando.

Sakhile: Mzwakhe why was Mandlenkosi asking those questions

Me: I don't know

Sakhile: No you do know

I look at them.

Me: Phindile is the one responsible for Ntando's death

Linda: Mzwakhe come on

Me: Why did you ask me than if you not going to believe me, check on your drawers

This table drawers all around.

Me: I am not proud of the things I did, it caused a lot of pain within the family and divided us apart. I am very sorry for the pain I have caused, now she sent my kids away when I didn't even want to in the first place. She robbed me the chance of being a father and I won't forgive her for that. I am still dealing with that pain, I loved Phindile very much and lord knows I still do. But because of this I can't move on she killed our brother, she killed our Ntando

I look down this is the first time I am breaking.

Me: I f\*\*\*\* up yes I will get Nonhle and Ayanda out. I hope everyone can forgive me, I hope you guys can find it in your hearts to forgive me. Because I miss you guys and I am truly sorry everything that I have done and I love you

I look at them and let my tears flow. I messed up, I

know. I just hope they can forgive me and we can move on.

[06/22, 12:19] .: 17

Phindile

I knew they never liked me, I just didn't know it was this bad. They got me tied up to a chair, their next move is to pour water and ice on me. Question is why am I tied to a chair, Mzwakhe was standing in a corner with his arms crossed. This is a new low for all of them, but I am not that worried. If they kill me they would be doing me a huge favor which will lead into them suffering for eternity.

Sakhile: Ungayibuka kabi lento sifuna iqinis o kuphela (Don't take this the wrong way, we just want the truth)

They turn me around. Multiple pictures of me appear on the screen, they showing me conspiring

or rather plotting Ntando's murder. Hold on what is going on here.

Linda: Sits hele mommy kwenzakalan la.

Ungabanaki labanye, umfethu mommy yini lengaka ayenzile kuwena usungaze umbulale (Tell us what hell is going on here, ignore these two our brother. What is it that he did that gave you the right to kill him)

What is he talking about I wish I can laugh, but I don't have the energy or the strength to talk. This is what Mzwakhe hates me for, I never killed Ntando. They didn't go out and look for the killer.

Mzwakhe: Why bother with her when we can just end this right now

They pull out their guns, he stands before me and pulls the trigger..... I wake up gasping.

Sfiso: I am sorry did I disturb you

I sigh and cover my face. He pulls down the cover and kiss me.

Me: Hey

Sfiso: You okay I didn't mean to wake you

Me: When did you arrive

Sfiso: This morning I brought you these

He bought me flowers.

Me: They beautiful

Sfiso: Just like you

He kisses me again.

Sfiso: Okay looks like you still sleepy

I am not sleepy the ancestors are calling me. I gave it up how am I still put in these situations, this means my life is in danger.

Thabiso

I don't want to believe this and I won't for all I know this could be fabricated. He can believe it I don't care it's his business.

Me: Lindani put that gun away



Linda: But

Me: Lindani

Linda: Okay

He laughs.

Thobani: Thabiso if this is true than we have to sort it out

Me: If yall want to attack Phindile be my guest

Mzwakhe: She killed our brother Thabiso

Me: These pictures don't mean anything how sure are you that they not fake

Mzwakhe: Its here for everyone to see look at this,  
look at this

Me: Don't cause problems for us with the ancestors.  
Mzwakhe I am warning all of you touch Phindile. I  
swear

His son comes down this boy is Mzwakhe through  
and through.

Sakhile: Zithulele

Zithulele: Baba

Sakhile: Ubab wakho la uthi umawakho ubulale  
ubhuti wethu, uthini wena ngalokho

Zithulele: If yall bored go be bored somewhere

Mzwakhe: Zithulele

Zithulele: Ah ah wena you don't get to Zithulele me, any of you think about touching my mother. I swear you going to see another side of us that won't excite you

Linda: Yewena

Sakhile: Skhulu

Linda: Ey ngizoyishaya le ntwana le (I will get this boy one day)

His kids don't even respect him and he expects us to take out our queen, no buddy it does n't work that

way anymore.

Linda: Well maybe if you hadn't f\*\*\*\*\* up

Me: We would be crossing the line

Mzwakhe: Vele yall didn't have my back from the beginning its cool

He heads upstairs, he can forget it.

Phindile

I finally have the strength to wake up. I turn around and met with Sfiso laying on the bed, scrolling through his phone. He switches it off and turns around to look at me, I have a few things to sort out than. I am fully giving this relationship the attention it deserves.

Me: I have a few things to sort out today

Sfis o: Why

Me: They blocking me from moving forward

Sfis o: Your husband

Me: That would take forever to get it fixed

It will all depend on how much he loves me.

Me: Uhm

The knock on the door interrupts me.

"Sfiso why is it locked here"

Okay this woman is starting to become a nuisance.

"What are you doing here"

"I am checking on Sfiso, Sfiso"

"Ey stop banging the door like your a retarded person, leave my brother alone. Sfiso dad is here.

I will use this moment to sort out a few things.

Zithulele

I arrive at work nothing better piss me off. I must head back to the penthouse, those dads something wrong with them I swear.

Kim: Mr Bhengu

I sigh. What have I done now, its okay I will fix it.

Me: What are you doing this Friday, no can you clear both our schedules for Friday. I want to take you somewhere

Kim: I don't think so

Me: Kimberly please

Kim: Your messages and food, call if you need anything else

She walks out.

Zakhele: Twiny

Me: I am trying you know, we don't know what it is like loving someone

Zakhele: Do they know

Me: Kim knows and I can tell she is fed up now

He chuckles.

Me: Mandlenkosi wants us to tell the truth

Zakhele: Mom and dad are back together

Me: No

Zakhele: What is the point than let them squirm.



Mom clearly doesn't care seeing as, she is going along with it

Me: I want her in my life in fact I need her

Zakhele: You think telling him will make a difference

Me: Not saying anything is causing an even bigger wedge. We don't want to push him

I don't know how much dad loves mom but if things continue like this, that love can possibly see us having a death or two.

Zakhele: You decide on what we should do

Me: Me haibo

Zakhele: Its all systems go, building should in a week's time. We need Mandlenkosi on his A game here

Mandlenkosi appears to be lost in life one moment he is okay, the next he wants to skin us alive. He scares me, I hope he wakes up and smells the coffee. We must be able to deliver authentic material and finish building on time.

Phindile

I never thought I would see myself back at this place. I have good and bad memories with this house, not much has been done still the big old mansion.

I sigh.

What am I doing here clearly this is a mistake, my phone rings. I look at it, I left without saying

goodbye. I switch it off and put it back on my pocket.

Okay Mzwakhe Lets dance.

[06/22, 12:20] .: 18

Mzwakhe

Security let's me know a woman knocked of the whole gate. I put on my sweats and head out, I am met by a stinging hot slap. I push her and she rolls down the stairs. She wants to fight me, let's go. I reach down and grab her hair, it comes out. I pull her by her collar.

Phindile: You hurting me

Me: You wanted to act tough right, you forget who the f\*\*\*\* I am

We reach outside, I toss her to the ground. She doesn't say anything, she gets up and we get into a fight. She hits me with an upper cut, I put her in a head lock position. She use her albrow and repeatedly punch the f\*\*\*\* out of me. I let go of her when it hurts. She hits me on my back.

Phindile: Get up and fight me, all this while. I was a fool to not see it but now it all makes sense

I pull her leg, she hits the ground hard. I get on top of her than punch her, I feel myself being pulled back.

Me: Let go of me let me beat this b\*\*\*\*\* ass

Thabiso: What are you doing

Phindile: You hit like a b\*\*\*\*

Me: Says the black eye on your face

Phindile: This is nothing compared to the sick bastard that you are

Thabiso: Phindile what are you doing, what are you guys doing, Mzwakhe stop it

Phindile: All of you can go to hell

Me: Lead the way b\*\*\*\*\*

Thabiso

If I didn't arrive when I did Mzwakhe would have killed Phindile. Mzwakhe's hands are lethal, his smacks leaves you disoriented. His punches instantly knocks you out.

Me: They were in mortal combat fighting punch for punch

Linda: It looked like she gave you a good beat down

They laugh.

Sakhile: Why would you fight a dying woman

Mzwakhe: She started it and I finished it

Sakhile: She's your wife

He looks away.

Sakhile: So what happened next

Mzwakhe: I punched her

Me: He was ferocious

Something is clearly wrong with Mzwakhe ain't no way, he can turn on Phindile like this.

Me: You, we must take you to a healer

Clearly he has lost his mind.

Sfiso

She has been gone for the whole day. She hasn't called or said anything, I am starting to panic what if something bad happened to her.

Mdu: Sfiso ehlixa umoya

Me: You tell me to calm down one more time I am going to do something very bad to you

The door opens and shuts, she emerges in the dining room and walk pass us holding her head. I get up and follow her, she opens the freezer and takes out a packet of frozen vegetables.

Phindile: Mmmm

Me: Uphumaphi Phindile (Where you coming from)

Phindile: Not now please

She is trying me right now.

Me: Where the f\*\*\*\* have you been woman. You



don't call you done text

She removes the pack and her whole left eye is swollen. A busted lip and torn clothes now that, I really pay attention to her.

Mdu: Take us to the person who did this to you right now

Tsepiso: Okay asehliseni umoya (Let's calm down)

Mhlengi: Awume kancane tsepiso

Phindile: Mzwakhe did it

Me: What

Phindile: I actually went there to ask him what is

going on, but than it turned into a big fight, hectic fight. We fought, I didn't see him. He dragged my leg and gave me this

I am trying to calm down, I am trying to keep it cute but I am getting annoyed and in any second. I am going to explode.

Me: Phindile why would you put yourself in that position

Phindile: I finally know why they hate me and I can die in peace, knowing I have people who care for me like you

I nod to my family and take her hand. This Mzwakhe is trouble.

Zithulele

Zakhele: You okay

Me: I don't even want to start thinking about it

Zakhele: They said she pretty much gave him a hiding

Me: He needs all the hiding he can get

Zakhele: Do you want us to go check her

Me: I am not ready, I kind of wanted Kim to meet her. She blew me off

Zakhele: Phela girlfriends meet the parents

Me: So it is fine

The telephone rings.

Me: Bhengu cooperated good day

Caller: Its me

Me: Mandlenkosi where are you

Mandlenkosi: Around listen you should be receiving an email right now. I want to know if that is correct.

Mike

I open the email.

Me: Yes that's the correct batch

He hungs up.

Me: This boy

Zakhele: Everything okay

Me: Mmm he is sending the material, we have to be there and meet with Walter and his team.

Zakhele: Tell him to bring extra pairs of ppe

Me: Where when he told me he is around

We laugh.

Pearl

Phindile must really not like Mzwakhe, for it to get

to a point of them being physical with each other. Something is wrong and we don't know about it. I feel bad for him in this instance. Ntando puts on his shoes.

Cynthia: Where you going to stay

Ntando: I will probably check in a hotel but the ancestors may have a different idea

Me: Put in a good word for us

Reason why we couldn't return back home, is because of the snake no one knows where it is. It hasn't been trained its food is a human, if we show up we good as dead.

Ntando: Something tells me she did this because she is aware that I am alive.

Me: Phindile had a way of doing things

Cynthia: Even if I don't return, I am fine

Me: Shut up

She laughs.

Ntando: Okay I am leaving see you guys later

"Mom"

I gasp.

Me: Why you shouting like that

He smiles.

Phindile

I told Sfiso everything, well almost everything. It was a lot to take in and a lot to process, but he is happy I opened up to him. I heard downstairs and pour myself a glass of water, suddenly I feel a heavy presence. I turn around and see the biggest shock of my life, I let go of the glass. It can't be, I close my eyes and open them again he is still here.

Ntando: Hi

Me: No you

I start hyperventilating.

Me: How Ntando don't do this to me



He steps closer.

Me: No stay where you are don't come any closer

Sfiso: "Phindile" and than who are you

Me: You can see him

Ntando: I

Me: No Ntando the car had no brakes we swerved off the road and roll down the hill, you were pronounced dead on sight

Ntando: Yes that happened but

I lean on the island, my body heats up.

Me: Uyaphila Ntandoyenkosi

He smiles and his left side dimple shows.

Sfiso

Okay so this is the not so dead brother, she slaps him.

Phindile: My kids hate me, that man thinks I am responsible for your death. Your wife insulted me, I have been humiliated, I have been called names. Why Ntando why

She slaps him again, how strong is this girl. She grabs whatever in front of her and throws it at him.

Phindile: Why Ntando why

Ntando: Phindile stop

Phindile: Let go of me

She punches him. She walks away than comes back running with a belt and whip his ass.

Phindile: I suffered for people who are alive

Ntando: Phindile

He uses me as a shield.

Ntando: Phindile please calm down and let me explain

Phindile: Explain what that you guys used me and threw me out like trash, explain what

Me: Haibo

Phindile: I don't want to talk to you

She scoffs and walks away.

Me: Let go of me

Ntando: Yeah

Me: Let me show you to the guest house

Ntando: At least she won't kill me

I sigh.

[06/22, 12:20] .: 19

A week later

Phindile

I finally have a one on one with Ntando, after I had avoided him all week. He has been staying in the guest house outside, I barely saw him. My left eye still hurts, I got this stupid black eye and I didn't want to hide it. Naturally I bruise easily my skin is very fragile, but with the cancer it's even worse.

Ntando: My body had already left and was in the river. I don't know what the ancestors did, but it wasn't my time to leave. The baby had to die

I look at him.

Ntando: Okay I shouldn't have put it like that, that soul had to leave and keep me alive

Me: So you survived the car accident

Ntando: Yes

Me: Where were you all this time

Ntando: Been living in a house provided by the ancestors with Pearl and Cynthia

I sigh.

Ntando: I couldn't come back because I was blocked nobody knows where the snake is

Me: Lets go I am tired of your family, I want to rest now tell those two to meet us at the mansion. Sfis o

Sfis o: Yes my love

Me: I am going out, I will be back maybe later in the day or so

Sfis o: Going where what am I supposed to do the whole without you

Me: You can have a boys day in

He hugs me and sobs.

Sfis o: I don't want you to go

Me: Ndlangamandla

Sfiso: No okay I will see you later, you let anything happen to her. You will have me to deal with

We leave.

Mzwakhe

It brought joy to my heart having the family around. After my fight with Phindile, I regretted the whole thing. I shouldn't have done that, but what's done is done. My children on the other hand, Zithulele leader of the pack. If he doesn't talk to me they also don't talk to me. I have been apologizing and he is not hearing it.

Sakhile: Zithulele

Zithulele: Wee nangoke ezongibhora futh



Linda: Give me two seconds with him in the bathroom to beat the s\*\*\* out of him

We laugh.

Me: Leave my kids alone

Zithulele: I am going to work want to take me, I don't feel like driving

Me: If that's what you want

Mandlenkosi: Wait

Zithulele: I have to go to work

Mandlenkosi: Just wait you will go to your stupid work

Linda: Yo ay Mzwakhe these monsters of yours ay shame

He heads out. My mood drops when I see her, she brought her boyfriend around. Do both of them have a death wish, they stand before us.

Phindile: I hope this is the last time I ever get to see you guys. You have broken me to the core, I have no energy to deal with you people anymore. The outcome of today, I hope it clears any doubt you had about me.

She turns around and slowly removes the hoody of this man's head.

I stop breathing for a moment.

Thabiso: Ntando

Ntando: Sanibonani

Phindile: This is the man I killed. Andiswa here is your husband, the one I killed right. You know if I knew this is what you guys hated me for. I would have long told you what happened, why you standing here talk to them

Me: Is this a joke

Phindile: Like I have time to be fooling with you

Me: I saw your body at the mortuary, you came to me and told me she killed you

Phindile: You a family of snakes, probably one of

them shape-shifted into him while he recovered in the river. I was pregnant, I probably was meant to die in that accident because, I didn't have a seat belt on

Ntando: I am not dead and she didn't kill me

This doesn't make any sense everything this man is, is Ntando.

Ntando: You were a fool to believe that, I would have led you to the person who caused the accident if I was actually dead

Me: She's a snake you probably pissed her off

Ntando: There was nothing more Phindile loved than her family, what reason would she have to kill me

Phindile heads to the door and she opens it. My body heats up, Mandlenkosi stands up.

What are we without a little bit of drama. All these years we thought our brother was dead, all these years I was made to believe Phindile killed him. All these years I wasted my time and energy into hating her for no reason, these three have some explaining to do.

Phindile

Being here made my body cringed, I wanted to leave immediately but I got a few things to fix.

Me: Mzwakhe I did not kill Ntando, the person you made walk naked is the one who tampered with the car brakes. That very same man is crazy in the head because, he messed with the wrong one. I didn't kill Cynthia in fact I saved you from her she sold her

soul to the devil, the minute she allowed Pearl to enter her body. She didn't believe me when I told her whether I defeat Pearl or not she is going to die. She had to learn the hard way

I exhale.

Me: I am done with this family, Mandlenkosi woza la

He stands in front of me, I run my hand down his face. He goes on his knees and smiles.

Me: I am not taking you back, I will teach you how to live through him

Mandlenkosi: Ma

Me: If I have to die, let me die in peace. I will accept

the punishment. All of you are well and healthy, your father loves you guys very much and he will always always look after you

Mandlenkosi: I don't want to be a snake

Me: You do you just don't know it yet, the only thing you have to do is not listen to the voices in your head. You can come stay with me and I will make living with it bearable

He cries.

Mandlenkosi: Nande

Me: Your father will teach her its good you guys are aware of this otherwise. You would have eaten people, my journey ends here in the end all I wanted was everyone to live a happy and peaceful life

I feel light headed. I approach Mzwakhe's son, Pearl helps me with him. We make him kneel, Mandlenkosi brings a small basin in front of him. He vomits thick nasty balls

Me: You a Bhengu child and anyone who mess with you, mess with us

His mother starts fanning herself.

Me: I thought I made this clear to you, but you chose not to listen to me and now I will show you. I am not to be messed with

A strong force sends her to her knees, her mouth opens. The snake gets ready to enter her mouth.

Me: Slindile I warned you not to use any dark magic,



these boys are heavily protected by the ancestors

She gags and gags, tears streaming down her face.  
We watch as the snake goes deep into her mouth.

Me: You enjoy now, Ntando please take me home

Mzwakhe

Shocked is an understatement we must be in some kind of dream. Slindile I am going to deal with her later, here is the situation at hand these not dead people.

Andiswa: Wait

He turns around and puts his hands in his pockets.

Sakhile: Oh my God

It really is him, Andiswa finds the strength to walk up to him.

Me: Phindile, please stay

Its like a huge burden got lifted off my shoulders, I feel different.

Zithulele

Did Mrs Bhengu just shove a snake down Lwazi's mother's throat. Mandlenkosi is the snake, Nande the leopard no wonder he had this deep scary coldness about him. He is Mamba. Mom and dad had a brief conversation, tensions have calm down.

We far from being a happy family, a lot of damage has been done. But this is a good start, I don't know if we should talk to dad or we wait until him and

mom are in a good space. I decided to go to work from home, it was too good not to leave.

Zakhele: Should we tell him

Me: No

Zakhele: Okay here is this month's draft

Me: Break even

Zakhele: Money mchana money

My phone rings.

Me: Hello

Kim: Where you at

Me: I am working from home

Kim: He is working from home okay have a good day

Mpho what is she doing there. Good thing I am working from home, she will probably head to the penthouse and I am not there. I have my mother to thank.

[06/22, 12:20] .: 20

Phindile

I am free nope those idiots will do their best to get me back. I should just focus on the Nkosi's they have been nothing but bliss and happiness in my life.

Me: Nali itiy e baba (Here's some tea)

He looks at me then at the cup and hesitantly takes it.

Mr Nkosi: Ungangiqhathi noSfiso mase eza la ezongithethisa (Don't get me in trouble with Sfiso and then he shouts at me)

He takes a sip and smiles.

Me: Don't worry I got you

I whisper.

Mr Nkosi: Ngiyabonga makoti (Thank you)

Zenze: Excuse me

She pushes me aside and takes out pans from the cabinet. Does she know who I am, Sfiso comes in the kitchen. I look at him he sighs.

Sfiso: Sawubona baba (Good morning dad)

Mr Nkosi: Ndodana (Son)

Thandazo: Ngilambe ngiyafa (I am so hungry)

Sfiso: We Zenze wenzan ekhishini lami (What are you doing in my kitchen)

Zenze: I am making breakfast for my family, which someone obviously forgot to make. What are you saying

Aunt tsepi so starts setting up the table. Aunt Thandazo lays out the casserole dishes on the island.

Thandazo: Awudli yini (You not eating)

Me: Ngis axakwe ilento eyenzeke la (I am still confused about what is going on here)

I dish out for Sfi so, he takes his plate shoving a sausage in his mouth.

Sfi so: Next time you think about doing stuff in my house, ask first before you make a fool out of yourself. Clean your s\*\*\*\* up

He walks away.

Thandazo: Sibonge ukuth ukhona (How wonderful of you to be here)

She whispers, I chuckle.

Thabiso

I am mortified, gobs macked my brother is alive. The tall handsome chocolate skin Ntando as seen by my wife is alive, I don't know whether to laugh, cry, jump for joy, be angry. Scream at the top of my lungs.

Linda: Ay bantu bakwa Bhengu ninezimanga (you guys are shocking)

Ntando: Why you looking at me like that

Me: Ay no



Olwethu: Yindab Ntando, yindab nenze njena kodwa  
(Why Ntando, why do this to us)

Ntando: Yall were supposed to find out who  
tampered with the brakes

Me: Who is this naked man

Ntando: Andiswa's ex remember he posted  
derogatory pictures of her together with that good  
for nothing friend of hers

I cover my mouth. I wasn't there when the whole  
thing happened, but I saw the video. Mzwakhe ey  
Mzwakhe do not mess with this psycho. He once  
made this man walk down the street naked, this  
man has been wanting to take revenge wow.

Ntando: I didn't do anything and I am not going to apologize for what happened. It was the ancestors and yall didn't do anything finish.

Me: Nina ke

Pearl: Are you guys ready for the truth

Me: Speak woman

Pearl: I killed Samkelisiwe at that time, I didn't know what I was doing. I killed her and all the other ladies that died was me, the shadow needed to live through Mzwakhe so that it can be unstoppable. With the power of the snake and leopard it could have done a lot of damage.

Me: I am not understanding

Pearl: Anything he had fallen in love with immediately was a sacrifice. Phindile was lucky because, she was the snake and she was so strong nothing passed her by. Cynthia we made a deal, I take Phindile out and she continues being his one and only under dark magic

Sakhile: You loved Cynthia ah

Pearl: Unfortunately the shadow couldn't kill her, the ancestors had to act fast before it found a way to infiltrate her. When the shadow got detached from my body, it didn't like that. That's why

Mandlenkosi clears his throat they look at each other.

Mzwakhe: Thats why what

Pearl: That's as far as I can tell you

We need a minute to digest all of this. A DNA test is will prove if they real or not.

Sfiso

I got some days off. I decided to spoil her, I want her to be okay and happy.

Phindile: You still haven't told me where you taking me

Me: Its a surprise

Phindile: You want me to die

Me: You won't die my love

Phindile: Okay

She the music on blast each song she sings along, I still can't believe she can sing so beautiful.

Me: Is this the song you play for your boyfriends

Phindile: "Just be a man about it"

I chuckle.

Phindile: Yebo

Me: Well we are here, I figured since I can't take you far away. I brought you here, I set up all the nice things this hotel has you can enjoy.

Phindile: S fiso

Me: I want you to relax and forget about you for a while

Phindile: I want to cry but it will ruin my make up, thank you

She holds my hand and we head inside. My focus is on us now, I have a feeling her family will come full force guns blazing wanting to separate us. They definitely look the type.

Zakhele

I haven't seen Penelope in ages, the family drama. I am here for it, she enters my office all smiles. I get up and kiss her, her phone rings.

Penelope: J ust one second please

Me: Its okay

Penelope: Hey ma

"Penelope since when does your father have a girlfriend and the whole family likes her"

Penelope: Mom what are you talking about

Ma: I am talking about this ugly ghost looking, human parading my house

Penelope: Mom you married to another man what dad does is of no concern to you

Ma: Penelope

I still haven't told her about mom and the fact that

her father is doctor Nkosi, the same one that punched Zithulele scares me. That man will never accept me dating his daughter. Mom is anything but ugly, she may be going through the most but ugly ain't one of them, who does Penelope's mom think she is.

Ma: You should see her bald headed she looks crazy. I can't believe your father downgraded himself to that thing

Okay I am starting to get annoyed, I don't appreciate her talking about my mother like that.

Penelope: I have to go bye

She hungs up.

Penelope: Miss Phindile better be strong for this,



hey you know she got the same surname as you

I smile.

Me: You never told me what happened to her

Penelope: I didn't oh man she made it through and dad is a happy, happy man. He said things were tense, her family finally showed up nxi those baboons. I wish to give them a piece of my mind one day, anyways she is okay and thats all that matters

Nothing more. The telephone rings.

Me: Bhengu cooperated good day

Caller: Ooo yours is so sexy and charming ah man,

you make me want to dance with my balls out in the open. You should answer our calls now

Me: What can I do for you

Zithulele: I am going to be working from home for these days. Can you believe this woman calling our mother ugly, ugly mom turn heads. Like does she know who Phindile Bhengu is, I better not see her face anywhere

Me: Bye

He is sick and twisted just like his dad this one.

Penelope: What has he done now

Me: He doesn't want to come to work

Penelope: Mr CEO himself

Me: I know right

We laugh.

Mzwakhe

I needed to get away and her place was the only place, I could find comfortable. Her leg was over my leg, we were watching a movie in any minute it will end up watching us.

Sbahle: You want to talk about it

Me: The people I thought she killed didn't really die, they were staying in our ancestral river. I feel like such an idiot and than fighting with her. She wanted

that to happen so I can feel bad

Sbahle: Why did you break up with her

Me: I didn't want to continue hurting her, I let her go peacefully

Sbahle: Peacefully nigger she whipped your ass

Me: And it still painful because she kept poking me with her elbow. I should have never fought with her

Sbahle: I see

Me: You remind me of someone

Sbahle: Really who my wife

I chuckle.

Me: Uhm no she was just this bubbly person and my wife

We laugh.

Me: Liked her to a point where they wanted to be intimate with each other, of course that didn't happen. But you remind me of her, with the both of them by my side my world was complete. When one lacked the other picked up the slack

Sbahle: The way you talk about these two

Me: I am sorry I didn't mean to make you feel less than

Sbahle: Baby less than is you. I am a lady and a half

Me: See this was her energy, she kept it real with me and I loved that. Phindile she just scared me to death

I still haven't forgiven her for taking my kids away, I can let go of this nonsense my brother is alive. I don't want Pearl and Cynthia around me, I need them to find a place of their own. I am seriously going to catch a case with those two.

[06/22, 12:20] .: 21

Sfiso

If Zenze wants to stay here I need to set some ground rules. I shouldn't even be allowing her to stay here, but she will use my kids and I don't want it to get to a point where. I have to tell them biologically I am not their father.

Me: You don't listen do you

Zenze: Kill me if its wrong to make breakfast

Me: Don't tempt me

Zenze: Sfis o come on its me the mother of your kids

Me: Listen here woman and listen very carefully. If you want to continue staying here, first my woman you going to respect her. Second my bedroom and kitchen are off limits

She folds her arms.

Me: Nobody asked you to make breakfast, there's only one person who makes it and one person only.

This is my house if I remember correctly your married

Zenze: Sfis o

Me: You only staying here because of the kids, let me have this conversation with you again. Clean this mess up

Zenze: When have you become so mean

Me: I am not mean if its going to be tough for you, please leave my house in peace

"Sfis o"

Me: In here. Haibo where you going all glamed up



Phindile: How do I look

Me: Gorgeous my love

Phindile: Do you have plans for day and night

Me: Following you wherever you go

Phindile: How sweet

Me: I will be here, I don't know if the hospital will call me. You want me to keep my schedule clear for you

Phindile: Please

Me: Okay

She walks away, I look at Zenze she better not test my patience.

Thabiso

The DNA tests proved they were real and he was really our brother. Its good to have them back but we can't ignore the fact that they were dead. Pearl and Cynthia nobody really cares about them, but there is something nice about them.

Me: So is everyone okay, we good with the dead not so dead people. Sakhile you okay

He gives me a bored lady. You know its bad when Sakhile is mad at Mzwakhe, these two don't fight they lovers. But he messed up, I don't want us to delay the process of fixing things any further.

Me: Sakhile

Sakhile: Why you bugging me man hawu

Olwethu: Ayanda and Nonhle are coming back for sure. Phindile will fix it she always looks out for our family

Me: We didn't do right by that woman

Linda: Who's we ah ah Thabiso say Mzwakhe didn't do right by him

Aging didn't do much on him. He was and still is the craziest and annoying man ever.

Pearl: Hello, now okay we will meet there. No I understand. Yo Phindile okay, excuse me

She gets up, and leaves us confused.

Phindile

Everything is still my fault how, I don't know. I had to come to prison pearl was accompanying me, oh Ayanda man. I am taking you out lovey. Sfis o pulled some strings for me, Ayanda doesn't want the family visiting him. But they made an exception for me.

Warden: You must be Mrs Nkosi

Pearl: Bhengu

Me: Shut up, yes we here to see Ayanda Bhengu

Warden: He barely wants people to see him except for his brother who comes here everyday

If he wants to get out of this place, he is going to see us.

Me: I believed they talked to you

Warden: Follow me

This place is so scary. I have never been to a prison before, she laughs.

Me: Why you laughing

Pearl: You don't look okay

Me: And you don't oh wait this was home

Pearl: Why you being mean now

We enter the room, he looks up and we freeze. Pearl nudges me, we sit down he laughs.

Ayanda: Yall friends now

Us: No

Me: Good to see you laughing

Ayanda: What are you doing here

Me: I am here to take you out

He chuckles.

Pearl: Ayanda don't be like that you have a family,  
your brothers

Ayanda: What brothers, the one who put me in jail  
or the one's watched him have me arrested. What  
brothers are you talking about

Me: You still have kids and two wives

He looks at me, I remove my wig.

Me: I have cancer, I am dying and I would like for  
you to be out of here. When I die, Ayanda I am  
begging you

Pearl: You know what needs to happen

She gets up.

Me: Wait phela let me put my wig on, I don't want to scare people

Pearl: Why not shove a snake down here throat

Me: Shut up

Next stop Nonhle.

Mzwakhe

I just got back from fetching my son at the hospital. My kids are a serious no go area and for Lwazi's mother to do this, makes me angry. Aren't mothers supposed to love and protect their children.

Thabiso: Boy boy



He hugs him.

Thabiso: Its okay she will never hurt you again

Sakhile: What did she say

Me: He is okay just a bit dehydrated, but he is fine

I don't know how I didn't see this. I feel like a failure. I didn't try hard enough to keep my children, on the other hand I failed to see my son was being fed rubbish.

Sakhile: He is safe now nothing is going to happen

My heart is breaking. My phone rings.

Me: Hey sorry I didn't get back to you I just came

back now

Sbahle: How is he

Me: I don't know what he feels inside but he is okay,  
just dehydration

Sbahle: That's good

Me: Yeah let me check on later okay bye

I sigh.

Phindile

Now we at mental institution to see Nonhle. Best  
friend I am getting you out of here.

Nurse: She will be here shortly

I hope I won't break.

Nurse: Look some people are here to see you,  
careful now she is very dangerous

I clench my jaws just hearing that Nonhle is not  
dangerous.

Nurse: Press this button in case of an emergency

She smiles and walks away.

Nonhle: Yall friends now

She becomes her normal self.

Pearl: That's what your husband said

Her face lights up.

Nonhle: Let me guess you here to get me out

Me: You have kids and a wife waiting for you

Pearl: You know what needs to be done

Me: That is the only way you going to get out and you have to do it in your crazy state. Well you not crazy, just do it for your kids and me so you can send me a good send of

I excuse myself, I hate seeing my friend like this, she's the only one I have now.

[06/22, 12:22] .: 22

Phindile

I step out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped around my body. Sfiso doing something on his laptop, that was a mission. I hadn't seen them in a long time, everything happened fast no one was able to stop it. They know what needs to happen in order for them to be out of those hell holes, for their sake they better do the right thing.

I head to the vanity, in one swift move he pins me against the wall. He unwrap the towel and it drops to floor, he puts my leg around his waist and kiss me. I thought he would never touch me looks like my luck is about to change. He rubs his thumb on my clit in circular motion, he stops. Than I feel the big guy brushing up and down my coochie, I moan in between his lips.

He spank my ass and slowly slides in, I cringe. He pulls out and goes in again, taking my breath away. Its been long since I had some, I hold on to his arms as he pushes further in.

Sfiso: Fuck

He presses me hard against the wall and starts thrusting, why was he hiding this from me. He picks up his pace as it starts to feel warm in there, I hold on to him tight as he goes deeper and deeper. He increases his pace and f\*\*\* me hard, hitting me in all the right places, my body becomes his party.

Zithulele

We love spending time with dad even though he is crooked sick and twisted in the head, what's not to love about him. He loves us, he really tries and he deserves A for effort. I am also running away from mpho, my life is very dysfunctional. I am also trying,

we grew up without our parents. As hard as it was no its still hard because they don't like each other.

Dad: You boys okay

Me: I am okay

Dad: Mandlenkosi can we talk

Mandlenkosi: Yebo

Dad: What did your mother mean when she said she is not taking back the snake

Mandlenkosi: Technically I am not supposed to say anything, unless everyone is cool with mom. The ancestors are mad, anything concerning mom. I really can't say, what I can say you won't be

affected that would also depend on the situation

Me: We being to have a relationship with her

Mandlenkosi: That's for everyone to decide for themselves, but if you really know mom and really know about the craziness. Than you would know what will happen, if she refuses to take back Mamba

Dad: Is that you talking or them

Mandlenkosi: If mom doesn't take back Mamba, she will die her situation is only going to get worse

Everyone looks at him like what did you just say.

Me: Are you okay or you smoking that weed again



Mandlenkosi: And mom she doesn't care as long as she is far away from this family, she's good

Zakhele: Okay Mandlenkosi its early for your drama man like come bro

Mandlenkosi: Its not drama its fact, mom will die unless she takes back Mamba

Dad brings his hands together and sighs.

Dad: If I take her back

Mandlenkosi: Lucky for you, you fucked up so many times. You not in sync with the leopard, so nothing will happen to you. Mom, mom is dangerous she does things nobody can do or see

Dad: Has she turned

Mandlenkosi: No

Dad: Have you turned

He smiles.

Bab Thabiso: Mandlenkosi

Mandlenkosi: Don't worry I haven't eaten anyone yet

Yet haibo.

Phindile

He tightly grips on my waist pounds hard till I come

and scream. He lets go of me and pulls out, I stand like that for one second before he pulls me to the bed. He places me on the edge of the bed and spread my legs wider than smiles. He smacks his d\*\*\*\* on my clit, than goes back in.

Me: Mmmm

The door opens and she screams, this hoe really. He pulls out and turns me around.

Sfiso: Oh please watch me fuck her real good

His d\*\*\* goes back in again, I grab a fist full of the sheet and shake my ass on big black cock. He spanks my ass.

Me: Oooooh Sfiso

The door closes and he goes wild.

Zithulele

This is not fair really why can't it remain with Mandlenkosi, he seems to be handling it very well or I would like to think so. How do we persuade mom, she just accepts everything and doesn't fight oh mom.

Bab Linda: Sizwe is this true

Sizwe: I thought you guys would be happy

He laughs.

Me: Nothings funny here our mother could die and you laughing

Sizwe: I am not your father, I will whip your ass so bad you won't be able to tell I whipped you

Me: You know what you right no one really loves her let the b\*\*\*\*

I receive the hard back hand of father, the room goes silent. I act like this didn't effect me, I grab my things and leave. I get in my car and blink for a second.

Mzwakhe

Hitting him may have been wrong, but his mouth, his mouth. I have had enough of it, I don't care now these kids are going to respect me.

Me: Anyone else likes to insult their mother

They keep quiet and look down, I get up and head to

the kitchen. I grab a glass and pour myself some whiskey, I gulp the whole thing down and pour another. I head back to the table.

Me: Phindile is not dying so tell us what we need to do and you better watch what you say

Mandlenkosi: Or what

I gulp my drink and get up, he sits still and folds his arms. Okay he also needs some knocked into him, before I can even reach him he disappears, they laugh.

Lindani: Aw skhulu

I put the glass down and walk away.

Sfiso

That damn that p\*\*\*\*\* is fire hmm. I didn't intend to rush into anything, but she can't just be naked and wrapped in a towel showing off her body like that. The guy spoke and he spoke volumes, lets just say we put her to sleep. I chuckle stepping out of my room.

Ntsika: Daddy

Me: Ntsika

My son is back home.

Me: Welcome

He looks at his brothers.

Lwa: See we told you

Ntsika: My my I hate to meet this lady

I open the fridge.

Ntsika: You look refreshed

Me: This juice taste good

Ntsika: Wow

We laugh.

Lwa: Was it bad

Ntsika: Dude



Me: I am thinking of one thousand ways to kill your mother

That woman I swear she is looking for trouble.

Me: In the middle of some heavy f\*\*\*\*\* she decides to plunge in my room

Lwa: Haibo

Me: I don't know what is wrong with your mother now, talk to her next thing I am seriously going to take drastic measures

I know it looks like I am enabling her and allowing her to do this. But that is not the case, she can be very manipulating, clearly she didn't heed to my boundaries and warnings. She does this all the time

and I am glad I am with Phindile. She looks like the type not to be messed with, I need to sort this out before it has a snowball effect.

[06/22, 12:22] .: 23

Mandlenkosi

I realize maybe I shouldn't have said mom is dying. I should have said the ancestors are going to take her, does that still mean the same thing. Anyways the fact is if mom doesn't take back her snake, the ancestors will take her. Yeah its the same as death only thing, there won't be a body to bury.

Zakhele: Don't you think you were being a little bit insensitive

Me: Insensitive, insensitive tell me your joking. You the last person to talk about being insensitive, when you and Zithulele go out of your way to disrespect mom

Zakhele: We all had an agreement not to like the both of them

Me: Well things change, I need my parents I am going to be a father

Zakhele: I am not disputing that but what right do you have saying we don't care about mom

Me: Are you willing to sit down with the both of them and we explain to dad why things are like this

He looks at me.

Me: Mom and dad are never getting back together this is the reality now, forget about happy endings that does not exist in dad's world

We must accept they not getting back together. We grown now and we can take care of ourselves, yes we wish we had them both together only than would things have been different.

Phindile

I look at him one last time before I close the door. I sigh, he came in here so late at night super drunk and very emotional. The last thing I want is to hurt my kids, maybe I am being to hard on myself. I just didn't want to cause any trouble, I don't want to deal with Mzwakhe. But if they need me I will be there for them.

Sfiso: Hey beautiful

Me: Hey handsome

He kisses me on my cheek.

Sfiso: How is he

Me: Still sleeping I think he will wake up with a massive headache

I chuckle.

Sfiso: Clearly they love you what is the issue

Me: I have something to tell you

Sfiso: Okay

Me: Uhm as I have explained before that I was a spiritual person

Sfiso: Your ancestors want you back with your husband

Me: No well we would be heavily connected and we won't be able to somewhat be inseparable

Sfiso: You want to end things

Me: No I am just explaining the things that come with this gift. That shouldn't be your worry

Sfiso: I ain't worried

Me: If I don't take it back, they will take me. I might not wake up the next day

Sfiso: What you mean

Me: J ust that S fiso

S fiso: Phindile don't be doing this to me, to us

I won't be leaving S fiso, I know if I take this snake back nothing good is going to come out of it.

Voice: It doesn't have to be that way

Me: I don't want to do it

Voice: You can take him back but as a Nkosi. We come before you nkosazane, you have been given a chance to live life again. This right here is your chance to be happy again

Me: See that's thing yall make decisions for me. I

have to take it back, if I don't I die

Voice: We just want what's best for you and everyone

What is best for me, nobody knows what's best for me.

Sfiso: Phindile

Me: Those are my options, I don't want to take it back. I am only going to get worse and the cancer might just take me, I am not trying to say anything

Sfiso: Okay

He gets up and walks around the bed. He lifts up my top and gently pushes me down. He does



something with the lights.

Sfiso: I am not bad person you know, but people just like to annoy me. Tell those people he is not getting you, you mine and mine alone. Since you bruise easily this will do

He comes to me holding two ties oh boy. I am not leaving this room today.

Mzwakhe

I brought Sbahle around no use hiding her our thing is pretty serious and I am a new person. I hope everyone can accept her, don't care about lwazi's mother.

Sbahle: You sure about this

Me: Relax

Sbahle: Mzwakhe shouldn't you have told them about me instead of shoving me down their throats, listen I don't want any bad vibes happening now. This is the time for you to be fixing things with your family, making amends with Phindile. I can meet your crazy crew some other time

She doesn't understand, once Phindile decides to take back the snake. We will be forced to be together.

Me: Sbahle

Sbahle: Mzwakhe no baby listen its okay I am in no rush

Me: She can die at any moment please

Sbahle: Well than fix things with her, lets go before anyone else sees me

I sigh. We head downstairs, Zakhele sees us.

Zakhele: Okay thanks for letting me know. That was your wife, she said Zithulele slept over at her boyfriends place

I drag her back upstairs.

Sbahle: Mzwakhe

I am tired of these kids if they don't want me cool, we good.

Sfiso

I packed up her things and I am just waiting for her

to come back, anyone has a problem with what I am doing. They more than welcome to join her.

Ntsika: This is the best decision you made

Me: Why you here

Ntsika: Your people called me

Me: People oh okay

Pretty boy finally wakes up, he greets us.

Ntsika: Ain't you Penelope's boyfriend

He looks at me.

Me: You sleeping with my daughter

Zithulele: We twins

Me: Sit down and have breakfast

Zithulele: Yes sir

And thats how you do it.

Zenze: Oh Ntsika my boy please help me why is my luggage on the door

Me: Because you leaving my house

Zenze: Okay S fiso I apologize for what I did, but that don't mean throw me out like thrash

Me: Your ride is outside, Ntsika please help your mother out

Ntsika: Come mother

Zenze: Don't come mother me. I ain't going anywhere, Sfiso its me

Nathan enters with two police officers.

Me: Yes officers please escort this lady out of my house. She is trespassing and she seemingly looks like danger

Policeman 1: Ma'am

Zenze: Sfiso

Me: Me yourself the fuck out of my house

Zenze: Don't touch me, you will regret this

Me: Now you threatening me in front of the law, bye

I am very patient really until you push me.

Phindile

I think he will handle all of this just fine. I need to be a hundred percent committed to him. Obviously I am.

Voice: Does that mean you will take me back

Me: I am far from doing that

Voice: Its not like we saying get.. Nkosazane

Zithulele: Ma... Mommy

Me: Yes my boy

Zithulele: I am leaving now

We hug, its the first time he is allowing me this close to him.

Me: You be good now okay respect your father and respect your elders

He looks at me.



Me: I love you

He leaves.

Voice: You seriously not going to take me back

Yes I am not taking it back.

[06/22, 12:22] .: 24

Zithulele

It was actually great and worth it being with her, she gave me that motherly love just what I needed. That I ended up inviting her for breakfast, being away for a little bit won't hurt anybody.

They came through we just waiting on mom to come, dad he slapped me in front of everyone. I will not be engaging with him for some time, I know I

was wrong but damn. He bloody impaired my vision,  
I love him nonetheless.

The lift opens, I smile. She hesitantly enters, I go  
and grab her hand.

Mom: Zithulele you hurting me

Me: Oh sorry my bad come

I take her coat and bag, she sits down our beautiful  
mother. We nothing without this woman.

Nkos enye: Mom

Mom: Hi baby you look grown, big, tough and buff

He looks down blushing.

Me: Okay listen we, I will make sure he doesn't find out. He will flip but we here now

My phone rings. I decline and switch it off, I head to the kitchen. The lift opens, my heart starts racing a million miles per hour. What is he doing here and how did he know, I look at them.

Mzwakhe

The room goes silent you can hear a pin drop. I head over to the couch and sit down, why wasn't I told about this.

Phindile: You always were the jealous type

Me: Mrs Bhengu

Phindile: Hey husband

Even with the cancer underneath all that she's still as beautiful as the first time I saw her.

Me: You seeing my kids now

Phindile: I don't know them, I was just invited

Me: Interesting

Phindile: I could leave if you have a problem

Zithulele: Okay nobody is going anywhere, dad

I look at him, he shuts up.

Me: Why did you send my kids away

Phindile: Their lives were in danger

Me: You defeated the creatures what was the reason for you to still keep them away from me

Phindile: Not all of them, I am not going to be explaining this over and over and over again. You made it very clear where you and I stand

Me: You have a boyfriend

Phindile: The sweetest of them all

I raise my eyebrow.

Me: Mmm

My phone rings.

Me: Hello

Sbahle: Killed her yet

Me: No but I do want to knock her the fuck out

Sbahle: Mzwakhe be nice otherwise I am breaking up with you

Me: You wish

Sbahle: Bye

I hung.

Me: Nathula anis iphakeli ngani (Why yall sitting, dish out for us)

The lift opens. Mandlenkosi runs and hugs his mother.

Phindile: Oh my sweet baby

Sweet ain't nothing sweet about this boy, he comes and hugs me as well. My heart melts.

Zithulele

I think was a good idea we all getting along like a happy family. Mom and dad ay these two something ain't adding, but we'll take it.

Me: So mom who is the oldest, yeah we twins but

somebody came out first ne

Mom: You did oh my God you were the sweetest, littlest, cutest boy ever. I remember when I first held you my heart was content

Me: See I been telling you guys

Dad: Zakhele on the other hand didn't like anyone, every time we picked him up. He would cry so badly as if we hit him. He had his moments

Me: Kinda like now

Zakhele: Thats not true

Mom: Who is the control freak



We look at each other and laugh.

Nkosenye: I would say Mandlenkosi but Zithulele yo  
ay

Me: Am not

Mom: You just like your father he was a bully. He  
controlled and ordered his brothers around

Dad: Did not

Mom: There were certain things you couldn't do if  
you hurt something he loves and values. He would  
not talk to you

Them: Exactly like Zithulele

We laugh, well this is fun.

Sfiso

I am not about to interfere with her relationship with her kids. If it means spending whatever time with her kids, will make the healing process go faster. She must go ahead and grab this opportunity, kids are everything my kids are everything to me. I miss her though when is she coming back.

Mdu: Makoti uphi kanti ngaze ngalamba (Where is Phindile I am so hungry)

He joins me in the kitchen.

Me: Look for a meal prep inside

Mdu: We heading back home

Me: Dad not feeling well

Mdu: No look we just want you to be happy and we see it everyday how this repeat has changed your life drastically

I laugh.

Me: I know you not nicknaming my woman repeat what the hell is wrong with you

Mdu: See look at what she does to you. Enjoy it bafo, there's not many like her

Me: Yeah we good, I just hope nothing separates us

Musa: Food yay uphi makoti (where is wifey)

My phone beeps its a text message "Everything is going well, don't beat me. I will be back later"

I reply back "Have fun"

The pager beeps, I sigh.

Me: This people must be joking

I send another text.

Mdu: Ndlangamandle

I grab a cookie and head up to my room.

Zithulele

I don't want us to have high hopes, but this was a step in the right direction. Its like they were never separated at all, dad why would he give her up again and allow another man to snatch her. I am full now seeing them getting along like this, brings us joy.

Zakhele: Mom why don't you want to take back the snake

Dad: Yeah why, you afraid we will rekindle an old spark

She laughs.

Mom: Who told you that, there has always been a spark. I don't know why you think the ancestors manipulated our feelings, its your gift. It belongs to you guys not me

Me: So you giving up and waiting to die

Mom: I won't die, I will just disappear and never be found ever again

I think we should not further this conversation, she will get upset.

Zakhele: Dad also has a girlfriend, different from what he would normally go for

He gives him a weird look.

Mom: Okay boys it was lovely spending time with you. Where is my baby girl

I pop my eyes out.

Me: Oh my God

I completely forgot about her, she is going to be so mad. Half of the time she ain't here, I will set up another get together some other time.

Mom gets up and she faints, dad catches her.

Me: Ma

He gently lays her on the couch.

Mandlenkosi: And so it begins

Begins what.

[06/22, 12:23] .: 25

Mzwakhe

There was no way I couldn't worry about Phindile all this death talk is seriously getting to me.

Mandlenkosi with no care in the world just freely speaks his damn mind, oh mom is dying have fun like its good thing Phindile is dying. After she fainted we rushed her to the hospital, the doctors said she is fine given her history its normal for her. Nothing normal about having someone with cancer faint like that.

Sbahle: What causes her to faint

Me: They said because her blood is not functioning in a proper way, fainting or losing balance is normal. She doesn't have strength nor the energy

Sbahle: Thats hectic how is family taking it

Me: If only she could take back the gift maybe, she



will have some kind of power or whatever to beat this. You can never tell Phindile what to do

Sbahle: Maybe if you guys convince her enough for her to see her importance than she might take the snake

I look at her.

Me: The what

Sbahle: The gift I mean her gift why did I just say that

Me: Maybe you right but also we don't want to over do it or push her, there must be a reason why she doesn't want to take the gift back

She's a fighter that one nothing can get her down. I really hope she finds reasons to take back Mamba.

Sfiso

I was confused I didn't know what to make of all this. Is it her condition or are the ancestors acting out, the doctors have discharged her. I think, I should take her home a change of scenery might make her feel better and change her mind.

Mdu: Sfiso

Me: I am almost done

Mdu: You think it is wise moving her

Me: Her being here is not good, its just for a few days. I am relocating her for good

Mdu: What about her family

Me: Those buggers will not try me. I am not scared of them

Mdu: You know she's married to a guy who blows people up

Me: I don't care

We must fix that, I will have Ntsika draw up some divorce papers or speak to Phindile about it.

Me: Take these bags put them in the car and lets go

Musa: You would swear he is the oldest

Me: Seriously I should have been the eldest because you two are dumb

I grab my phone and walk out, they laugh.

Zithulele

After knocking off we must go see mom. I had to come to work today, it was so peaceful working from home and now I am in hell.

Me: Come in

She enters with binders and drops them on my table. I don't have time for tantrums, my mother is sick and she refused when I wanted to introduce her.

Kim: A site visit at twelve at the complex, a meeting at two

Me: Cancel that

Kim: A meeting at two

Me: Kimberly don't annoy me okay

Kim: This is an important meeting

Me: I don't care about no damn important meeting  
okay my mother is in the hospital. Cancel the  
meeting

Kim: My apologies I didn't know

Me: Of course you wouldn't I tried getting you to  
meet her and you shut me down

Kim: Zithulele

Me: Bye Kimberly I am very busy

She leaves, I push my chair back and head to the mini bar. I grab a water bottle and sigh. Dad should be the one dying, no I am kidding our mother will live you'll see.

Phindile

Oh thank you Sfis o, getting me away from the Bhengu's. I will be able to breathe for a second, before I can make a decision. One that will benefit me, whatever I choose to do. I am not doing it for my kids, Sfis o, Mzwakhe or the family but me.

We arrive at his home, yo we definitely in the bundus. We texted Mandlenkosi before we left on my whereabouts, incase they flip.

Sfiso: And we are here

Mdu is already out opening the door for me. He comes around and stands beside me.

Sfiso: This is home, there's the orange tree. We haven't had any oranges though, come

He takes my hand and we head inside. I put it under his arm and lean my head on his shoulder, he kisses my forehead.

Mandlenkosi

I was peacefully enjoying my sleep and some idiot decides to vigorously wake me up, does this person not know I am a snake. I transform and look at them and quickly change back, going back to bed.

Dad: Mandlenkosi uphi umawakho (Where is your mother)

Me: Do you really want to know

He yanks of the duvet cover, I sigh.

Dad: I am tired of this attitude you boys have, if you don't like me than why the fuck are you guys here

I pull the cover up, I am really sleepy didn't they hear anything I said to them.

Me: Baba I told you anything concerning mom the ancestors don't want any of you to know, regardless of what you feel. Let her rest you had your shot and you blew it



I cover my face and drift off to sleep.

Me: S fiso took her to his hometown

He must leave me alone now, anyone who bugs me again. I won't be this nice.

[06/22, 12:23] .: 26

Phindile

I think I am going to like this place. The beauty of its quietness brings joy to my heart. I feel someone standing next to me.

Voice: Beautiful isn't it

I look up it's a lady my guess in her late fifties or sixties, she looks beautiful and snatched wearing a pink two piece.

Her: Why are you standing here so early in the morning its cold

Me: I never felt coldness in my life

Her: You a vampire

I chuckle.

Me: No

Her: Phela those bloodsucking things love the cold its their territory

Me: Cha ma akunjalo (No ma its not like that)

Her: Oh okay asihlebe kancane (Lets talk for a little bit)

She giggles.

Her: How is Sfis o

I pause for a moment and smile.

Her: Say no more

Me: I think I love him he has been nothing but peace and love for me

Her: But there's always a but

Me: I don't have any buts for now, I just want to disappoint him

Her: Are you going to disappoint him

Me: Those are not my intentions. I don't love him because he stuck with me through the tough times, but I love him because genuinely I want to be with him

Her: Your ring

Me: On paper I am still married

Her: You have kids

Me: Seven

Her: Wow girl that must have been a good dick

We laugh.

Her: Let me tell something my baby adores you. He wished he found you first, you the love of his life. You know most men well all of them fail to pour their hearts out, they take forever and when they finally do its a little too late. Continue being the woman that you are towards him, take your time with each other and when he gives you his heart take with both hands

I look at her she smiles and walks away, I take a deep breath. Let me go find out what he is busy with.

Sfiso

The door opens, she jumps on the bed and gives me a kiss.

Me: Where you coming from I thought you ran away

She kisses me.

Me: Ay Phindile ngikhathele (I am tired)

She laughs, we shouldn't over do it although. I want to buried deep deep inside of her.

Phindile: Who is that

Me: Who

Phindile: The picture on the wall

I look up.

Me: Oh that's my mother, she passed away

Phindile: What

Me: Yeah I miss her every day we miss her every day

She looks down and chuckles.

Me: What is wrong

Phindile: You kidding me right

The picture moves a little bit.

Me: What is wrong my love Phindile

Phindile: I just had a conversation with her outside

near the bank looking over the mountains

Me: What

Phindile: I am telling you

Me: Every morning she, that was her favorite place to stand in every morning. Hold on Phindile what are you

Phindile: Thats a long story

No man, I get up and take her hand.

Mzwakhe

The kids were angry, but they shouldn't let their mother leaving without saying anything affect them. They take everything to heart and Zithulele being



the ring leader, is definitely feeling some type of way about this.

Here comes Lwazi's mother, girl looks messed up in the head. Lwazi gets up, I get up and follow him.

Me: Lwazi

I get too him and hug him, he cries.

Me: Its okay my baby nobody is going to hurt you now

He loses his breath.

Me: Ungakhali khehla lababa unakhali. Ngiyaxolis a angikwazanga ukukvikela kodwa usuphephile manje (Don't cry my boy. I am sorry, I couldn't

protect you but you safe now)

I don't see any of my kids hurt. I hug him tightly and stroke his back.

Me: Aw kodwa nzena ikhehla la baba aw

He chuckles, I kiss his cheek.

Me: Its okay to cry but you have to be strong now. Forgive her so that you can free yourself and live a good life, I will always be here for you

He wipes his tears.

Me: We going back inside

Lwazi: I think I need a minute or two

He pulls his pants up, he sits down and dip his feet into the pool. I head back inside, the demons stand up and head outside. Mandlenkosi laughs, this fool.

Linda: Mzwakhe something wrong with your kids

Thobani: Like father like son's

Linda: Wait I want to know the secret behind swallowing a snake

Thabiso: You want to swallow a snake

Linda: What no I just want to know

Sakhile: Yo man its early for the bull, like sit quietly for once in your

I miss him so much, I need to sort things out with my brother and best friend. Sakhile and I barely fight and not get along, not speaking to each other breaks me every day little by little. I need to fix things quickly.

Sfiso

Me: Everybody this is Phindile my woman

Mhlengi: Aw makoti wethu madoda (Our wife)

Me: Shut up, this is my dad the hulk of all hulks. My three brothers and my lovely aunts. The kids are not here

She leaves me and goes to dad and sits on his lap.

Phindile: "Look at you with a big gut now.." Please e stop this

Dad: S fiso what is this

Phindile: "Imina ndlangamandla wait. I remember back in the day he had a body for days and nomkhosi died over him...." "Now now I wouldn't say that but he was hot back in the days" S fiso you better get me up his lap

Musa: S fiso what is going on

Me: She is a spiritual person, she is able to communicate with people who have crossed over. I think, she said she spoke to mom outside the bank looking over the mountains

Them: Ini

Me: We all know that was her favorite place

Phindile: S fiso

I pull her off dad, and a cold chill passes by.

Phindile: Please don't do that again, I am not strong to let anything enter me. Your sir is not happy, there are things happening here she is not proud of

Tsepiso: Cishe ngasukela ingane yabantu (I almost accused her of something bad)

She loses her balance and blood drips down her nose.

Me: Phindile

Mzwakhe

I enter his room with a tray of meat. I sit on the bed and shake him.

Me: Mandlenkosi

Mandlenkosi: Dad I don't want to argue with you

He uncovers himself, he sees the meat and sits up right grinning.

Mandlenkosi: If this is your way of trying to find out information about mom, you not going to get anything

I chuckle.

Me: I want to thank you for checking on Lwazi

Mandlenkosi: He is our brother and we will always protect him

Me: Why you couped up in here

Mandlenkosi: I am staying away from trouble. I don't know how to control the snake

Me: How is your mother really

Mandlenkosi: Nothings changed

Me: Why you lying

Mandlenkosi: I am not



I pull out my phone and text her. She better reply before I go there guns blazing.

Me: You know what we can do?

Mandlenkosi: Like you said you can't tell mom what she should do

Me: No I didn't, wait do you also see me

Mandlenkosi: There's this move I want you to teach me. You get her fiery and than boom you shove that thing inside

I lay on the bed and laugh. I can't with this boy, he tells it like it is. You know things you afraid of saying. Mandlenkosi will say it.

Mandlenkosi: I am joking

I look at him, he laughs. He is the only kid that likes us.

[06/22, 12:23] .: 27

Sfiso

We came back, I thought this would be good for her. But creepy things had to ruin the moment, she looks like the first time I saw. Dark, beautiful, intimidating short lady. I watch her eating fruits, she is definitely exhausted. I sit next to her and kiss her cheek.

Phindile: Hey

Me: We good

Phindile: I don't have any fight left in me

Me: Do you want to do something

Phindile: Be with you all the time

Me: Okay

I look up, Penelope shows up with her mother. I look down she has her luggage with her.

Penelope: Before you say anything she has promised to be on her good behavior. I know what she did was inexcusable, but dad you never had a problem with her. It's not fair being influenced by other people, I promise to make sure she stays in her lane

I look at Phindile. What is Penelope doing, I expected this she has wormed herself back in my space.

Zenze: I am truly sorry about what happened

She says looking down, aunt Thandazo joins us. She looks at them and shakes her head. I am ruined, she got Penelope right where she wants to.

Me: Pe

I feel her touch on my thigh, she doesn't like conflict. I get up and leave Penelope has crossed the line, she is aware of her mother's behavior yet she brings her back to my house.

Penelope: Mam p you don't have a problem right. She will just stay out of your way

Before reaching my room, I see her exiting through the front door. She shut that door like it is never to be opened again.

Mzwakhe

I am tired, I had this crazy dream and by the looks of it everyone is as tense and emotional as I am. I won't say anything, because they still not talking to me.

Thabiso: Mandlenkosi uma ukahle la ekhona (Is your mother okay where she is)

He was just about to blow up but he looks at me.

Mandlenkosi: If you asking does it have anything to do with what you guys dreamt of, than yes mom is okay

Sakhile: Kanti manje yini ufuna silokhe sikuncenga ukuth usitshele ukuth uPhindile unjan (Why do you want us to beg you all the time, in telling us how your mother is)

Me: Okay lets all just calm down and respect the ancestors wishes, they don't want us to know if we still don't care about

Linda: Ah ah say you don't care about her, don't include us me in your mess

Me: If we still don't care about her, as much as you guys may feel a certain kind of way. We still connected

Thabiso: I can't imagine life without her, I think we should do something for her to make her feel special

Zithulele: Why bother clearly she wants to die, let her die

Me: You say that now but you will be the first person to cry when she actually dies

Mandlenkosi: Stop acting like you the only child, don't take your relationship problems and project them on mom

Me: Mandlenkosi

He looks at me.

Me: I am the father here, I said my peace that should have been the end

Mandlenkosi: He is acting like we not her kids. Fine  
I am sorry

I don't have time for tantrums, I got somewhere I  
need to be.

Phindile

I pushed through and made lunch for everyone.  
This is not what I signed up for an ex wife busy  
lingering around. I am supposed to be happy, but  
this. I am going to be losing my marbles, I dished up  
for Sfiso than wrote a note with instructions on how  
to assemble the mushroom burger.

Me: There you go

Sfiso: Hmmm this looks mouthwatering

He takes a bite and closes his eyes, than takes



another bite and another bite.

Me: What are you doing there

Sfiso: Looking at a few rentals and houses

Me: Why

Sfiso: I don't want to die, I am still handsome so if my kids are not going to respect me. I might as well give them their own space. I won't win this baby, she has Penelope eating out of her hand

Me: Does she even realize she is disrespecting her mother in law

He frowns.

Me: I am just saying

Sfiso: For peace I am taking myself out of the equation, these are good are there any left

I get up and he follows behind him.

Sfiso: I will kill all of you if its finished

Mr Nkosi: Syabonga makoti thina sesibadala sithanda izinto ezikanje (We old now and old age makes us love stuff like this)

I smile.

Sfiso: Thank you baby

Me: If everyone is fed, I would like to go rest

Sfiso: You okay

Me: Don't worry I am fine

I walk away and suddenly feel a sharp pain in my stomach. I cover my mouth and head upstairs. This can't be happening now, why they doing this to me.

Mzwakhe

Something long overdue that I should have done, is suddenly weighing heavily on my shoulders. Will they accept my apology or will they kill me, I see them making their way in.

Me: Please I am begging you hear me out if not for me than Phindile

Ndu: What does p got to do with this

Me: J ust five minutes that's all I ask even though I got so much to say

Thato: This better be good

Me: I would like to say sorry for everything I have done, from the bottom of my heart. I didn't do good by you guys, because of the jerk I was. I took my frustrations out on everyone and I am not proud of it, but I can't sit back and let my brothers hate me and love me from a distance. I accept I did some pretty bad things made you guys because of things that weren't true. I miss you guys, and pleading for your forgiveness. I am not complete without you guys, the crew is not complete without you guys. Please can't we let bygones be bygones life is short and I need my brothers

Ndu: Damm right you did us wrong and that was not cool

Thato: But we forgive you

Me: Really of course yall do

Nka: The cheek

I smile.

Me: Come on bring it in

We got a long way to go but I am glad we here. We hug each other. I feel a sharp pain on my upper body.

Thato: You okay

Me: I don't know, I got this really sharp pain

It strikes me again I hold my chest.

[06/22, 12:23] .: 28

Phindile

In one night the pain became very unbearable. I was hiding it from Sfis o, I don't want to trouble him any more than I have. He brings me breakfast.

Me: Thank you

He kisses my cheek.

Me: What is wrong

Sfiso: I don't want to trouble you

Me: Nkosi

Sfiso: Okay I understand you said we must not go but I am at my wits end here

Me: Sfiso let it go this is your house don't let anyone run you out

Sfiso: But my kids

Me: Kids will always be kids no matter how old they get. They will always be kids

Sfiso: Phindile what do you want me to do

He looks at me.

Sfiso: Whats up with you, you wincing all night don't think I didn't see you cringing in pain

I chuckle.

Me: I am fine

Sfiso: Don't do what you used to do in your old relationship whatever. You with me now so talk

Me: I am in a lot of pain

Sfiso: Why don't you just it take back

I look down.



Me: Its not easy as you think it is, do you know what its like being in a relationship with a spiritual person

Sfiso: You my spiritual person and I will accept whatever comes my way so long we doing it together

I look at him, he is smiling.

Sfiso: I hope that convinced you, I will be back finish your food

He kisses my cheek and leaves.

Sfiso

I want to talk to Penelope. Phindile is right kids will always be kids, she knows I won't tell them I ain't their father. There is no getting rid of her now unless I find a new house.

Me: Can we talk

Penelope: Yes daddy

She shuts her laptop.

Penelope: Whats up

Me: Do you have a problem with me dating

Penelope: Really dad, okay I seriously don't have a problem. You can date whomever you want as long as you happy

Me: How do you feel about me being with Phindile

Penelope: Nothing she makes you happy, she's a cool person a bit tough but I like her

Me: But not enough for her to be happy with me in this house

Penelope: Dad you never had a problem with mom. I mean would you rather have her here where you can see what she is doing, or out there doing God knows whatever

Me: Should I break up with her and it's because of your mother. I will never forgive you Penelope

Penelope: What

I get up and leave, I chase her the kids won't like me. She stays the more drama she causes between Phindile and I.

Me: Yeah I need your help let's meet in an hour, sure

Voice: You letting these kids have so much power over you. I can never abandon you because, I promised you I will be with you always

I sit down.

Voice: They not even yours, listen you need to get rid of this woman otherwise once she takes her gift back. You hurt her even if you didn't intend to, you will face some dire consequences

I thought she abandoned me. I am not spiritual in any way, but I sometimes hear her voice when things are bad. I guess things are bad, Oh grandmother please show me the way.

Phindile

The pain has stopped and I am available to move. They think punishing me will make me change my mind, but I have accepted everything that must happen. They won't break me this time, I am putting myself first and I don't care what anyone says. All I want is to just rest, that's all.

Penelope: Mam p

Me: Hey pumpkin

Penelope: Lets talk

Me: Okay whats wrong

Penelope: Your thing with my dad is solid right

Me: I would hope so

Penelope: Okay mom made a mistake, she's used to taking care of everyone. She doesn't get to see us that much and now that she finally does, you want to kick her out

Me: Sweetie pie

Penelope: I am not your sweaty pie. If you love dad that much, mom being here should be the least of your problems. Its not like they doing anything

Is she for real.

Penelope: Should mom leave, I will leave with her and S fiso damn sure won't allow that. Focus on your health and I will keep mom away

She walks away. Zenze appears.

Zenze: Here's some juice it has all the vitamins, you look like you need it

She laughs.

Zenze: Awu shame you really think you going to get Sfis o, I will make sure I drive you out of this house

Me: You know what's funny

Zenze: I don't care but enlighten me

Me: Sfis o finding out who the father of these kids are

She frowns.

Me: I wonder really how he is going to take it. I get one child but four, four children

Zenze: You know nothing about my family

Me: I know Mdu his elder brother is the father of those four kids

She charges at me, somebody speaking disturbs her.

Musa: Makoti

Me: Ndlangamandla

Musa: Aw suka madoda



He whistles.

Musa: Everything okay

Me: Yeah Zenze here was telling me she found a place and she is leaving first thing in the morning

Musa: Wow that's the best news I have heard so far

Me: Can you take me to the mall I want to go swipe some of my man's money

Musa: Lead the way

I look at her, for her sake I hope she leaves.

Mzwakhe

I don't get why I am being punished, but I will take it. Mandlenkosi is still on the fact Phindile must take back the big bad Mamba. The pain was now bearable, so I thought about talking to my kids.

Zithulele: Can this be quick I have to go to work

None of them have even a shade of their mother, we thought okay Luyandiswa would look like her mother nope. She is a gorgeous me.

Me: Uhm so I know we not the best parents and for some reason you hate us. But I am begging you guys if your mother wants to spend time with you guys, please allow her a lot has happened

Zakhele: Don't worry tyma

Nkosenye: There is nothing more we want than to

spend time with you guys, you all we have

She gave me gorgeous kids though all that's missing is her. I been texting her and she ain't replying, I know I hurt her but I don't want her to die. She can't just leave like that, all of us have a story with her and all of us are failing to accept that this is it for her.

Me: Zithulele. Shongololo angeke ngivumele ukuth uma ashone, lokho ngiyakuthembisa mfana wami (I promise you my boy, I won't allow your mother to die)

He may be a dragon towards us but, underneath all that he loves us to death.

Phindile

My shopping got cut short that sharp pain attacked me again. Musa was driving me back home, I tried

calling S fiso and he is not picking up which worries me, I have this bad feeling.

Musa: Do we need to go to the hospital

I look at him, I didn't realize he had stopped on the side of the road.

Musa: You crying

I try to speak but nothing comes out. I grab my phone and write on the phone notes.

Musa: Makoti cha angikwazi ukukyisa endlini (No I can't take you home)

He needs to take me home not the hospital, otherwise I will step out of this car the minute he

starts it.

Musa: Kulungile (Fine)

I will sleep the pain of, he starts the car. I lay down and close my eyes.

[06/22, 12:24] .: 29

Mduduzi Nkosi

It can only be trouble when Zenze summons me. I see her car pulling up, she steps out of the car and heads up.

Me: What is it now

Zenze: We have a problem

I look at her.

Zenze: We need to neutralize S fiso's girlfriend

Me: We I am not killing another person for you and certainly not going to touch makoti

Zenze: Makoti, makoti. Your ugly makoti knows about our secret

Me: What secret

Zenze: That you the father of S fiso's children

Me: What

Zenze: You going to kill her, I won't allow that ugly whore to get in between S fiso and I

I look at her, she has lost her damn mind.

Sfiso

I arrive home and I am dead ass tired all I want is my bed. For so many years she has hidden this truth from me, I can't believe it. She enters the kitchen I wipe my tears.

Phindile: Where have you been

Me: I wanted some fresh air

Phindile: I been calling you all night

Me: I saw that

Phindile: So why were you not answering my calls

Me: Phindile

Phindile: Don't Phindile me why didn't you answer my calls

Me: I didn't want to

Phindile: Why

Me: I just didn't want to okay now can you stop

Phindile: Okay when you call and I am unreachable, that is the exact same reason I will have

She walks away.

Penelope: Hey daddy



She comes to me and kisses my cheek.

Penelope: Long day at work.. Hello dad

Me: Ey don't fucking touch me

"Haibo Sfis o"

I look at her than him and my insides turn.

Zenze: Wathethisa ingane yami kwenze njan,  
uyabona mdu lo mfazi uyasixabanisa manje (Why  
are you shouting at my child, what's wrong. You see  
this woman is causing chaos)

Penelope: Dad

Me: I don't get you, you know you such a hypocrite. If you love your mother that much why don't you go live with her and leave S fiso alone huh! Why don't you leave Penelope

Mdu: Bafo

Me: Thula wena (Shut up)

Phindile comes back, she looks at me and folds her arms.

Phindile: Go upstairs take a shower and sleep

Me: I am not finished

Phindile: Now S fiso

I roll my eyes, she raises her hand. I duck and laugh. I hadn't quite left, I don't know what I was doing in the house. When I was leaving I overheard Penelope shouting. I was disturbed and disappointed, but what cracked me up finding out Mdu is the father of my kids, better him than an outsider but still this breaks my heart.

Mzwakhe

The boys took me to the complex they were building. I had safety boots, jacket and helmet the works. It was coming along good, should we even be here. I don't want anything falling on us.

Mandlenkosi: What are you ugly ducklings doing here

Zithulele: Glad to see you doing your job

Mandlenkosi: Yes Mr Bhengu yes

I chuckle. I am proud of them.

Mandlenkosi: You good

Zakhele: I am fine

He snaps.

Me: What has lovely Penelope done now

Mandlenkosi: I wonder how she will react when she finds out Phindile is your mother

They chuckle.

Zithulele: Mandlenkosi stop

Mandlenkosi: No like seriously

Me: What is going on

Mandlenkosi: His girlfriend told mom to stay in her lane

Zithulele: Mandlenkosi

He dies in laughter.

Me: She did

Zithulele: Mandlenkosi wena you don't like people

Mandlenkosi: Yeah half of the time I want to kill you

guys and eat you up (chuckling) yeah

He walks away.

Me: Are your mothers powers manifesting on you  
guys

He walks away.

Zithulele: Zakhele wait don't go... come Mzwakhe  
we still got to inspect the whole thing

What but, I got a date to prepare for.

Phindile

I hit a nerve and now it looks like I got a hit on my  
back, is he really going to kill me. Me of all people.

Me: Mdu

Mdu: Makoti

Me: Ukahle ingqondo yakho ngath ile kude (Are you okay your mind seems far away)

Mdu: Ay ngizicabangela amakokoreshe (I am just thinking about nonsense)

Me: Have you ever killed someone before

He looks at me.

Me: I am just asking

Mdu: Are you going somewhere with this

Me: You would have to be really powerful to kill me and I am not talking ancestors, or strengthening yourself. You have to be a b\*tch nope a mother fucker, and if you do decide to kill me just know your whole entire life will come crashing down on you

He gets up and stands before.

Mdu: You know the type of mother fucker I am, don't give me a reason to act irrational

I step closer to him.

Me: And while you threatening me think about waking up the next morning

I don't know how to threaten people, because I act



before the person can even do anything. Everything was going okay until Zenze and these ancestors showed their ass.

Mduduzi

Zenze: See what I mean she is a threat and you need to take her out

Me: None of this would be happening if you stayed back in the states you married, how did you even find out S fiso has a girlfriend

Zenze: That doesn't matter take her out and everything will be okay

Phindile I am not worried about her, she is dangerous but she is not my worry. I have to think about S fiso, my family and Mzwakhe. S fiso can not find out about this, he will be ruined. He loved Zenze with all his heart, I thought giving him kids would

tame her. Where she still went ahead and cheated.

Zenze: Mdu

Me: Woman get out of my face, I need to think properly

Zenze: Look at the problems she has already caused. Sfiso yelling at Penelope this woman is not good at all

I look at her, she is the one causing problems. I finish my drink and leave.

[06/22, 12:24] .: 30

Sfiso

I head downstairs after freshening up. Phindile must have left me, I wasn't entirely rude but my

heart was breaking. I was drunk and I did my best to keep it cute really, but I will make it up to her.

Me: Sanibonani (Hello everyone)

She gives me that look you know that look your woman gives after you have fucked up, that cold scary look yeah that's the one she was giving me.

Tsepiso: S fiso

Me: Ma ningahambi (Don't go)

Tsepiso: Akekho onakekela ubaba wenu (No one is talking care of your dad)

Me: Ma nginomfazi ngiyanidinga anikwazi ukungishiya (I have a woman now and you can't

leave me. I need you guys )

Tsepišo: We do have lives you know

I smile.

Mdu: Sanibona, sanbona (Hello, hello)

Musa: Makoti cela imali yami angis adlali manje (I want my money now please, no playing games now)

Phindile: You were a pain in the ass I had to shut you down

Musa: By stealing my money, you know I worked hard. I worked hard for that money

They laugh.

Me: Mdu can I talk to you for a second

Mdu: Sure

He follows me. I am going to rock his world just a little bit.....

Mdu: What we doing here did you kill somebody

Me: Not yet have a seat big brother

Mdu: Everything okay... What the Sfis o

Me: I purchased this not so long ago

Mdu: Is this a joke

Me: Maybe lets find out

I press the button and a million volts electrocute him, I laugh.

Mdu: Are you crazy

Me: Whose idea was for you to give birth to my kids

Mdu: What

I press the button again and zap.

Me: Lets do this again who the f\*\*\* said you can sleep with my wife and give me those bastards

Mdu: S fiso I

Me: We can do this all day

He is out of breath.

Mdu: Okay, I will tell you. I will tell you she is the one who came to us and told us you couldn't have babies

Me: Who is us

Mdu: The whole family

Me: You mean to tell me the whole family knows, you the father of my kids

I press the button again.

Mdu: No she ca.. She came with that idea but the family turned her down, so she came to me on the sidelines and was blackmailing me. At that time I wasn't thinking

Me: Clearly

Mdu: Sf

Me: Why Mdu why

Mdu: I thought about how happy you will be, and how much joy it will bring into your life. Knowing how badly you wanted kids

Me: So you went behind my back and thought this idiot was never going to find out



Mdu: Bro it was never like that I swear

Me: Hmmm

Mdu: S fiso please my insides are hurting

Me: Her I understand she is crazy in the head, you my own brother betray me like that. I loved that woman with my whole heart

Mdu: S fiso ngiyaxolis a (I am sorry)

Me: As you should. But I am grateful you did because, I wouldn't know what a good woman feels like. Today I am a happy happy man

Mdu: S fiso stop

Me: You think about touching Phindile, I will kill you with my bare hands. Another thing my children will never know you their biological father, as far as im concerned you their uncle okay

I zap him one more time.

Me: J ust for control

I won't lie this is hurting me very badly, my heart is being torn into a million pieces again.

Phindile

I was laying in bed I feel okay, in fact I felt very overwhelmed. The hardship that comes with this gift, I turn into a snake, I hear stupid voices arguing and talking in my head. I am compelled to help a person, I know everything and see everything. I

don't want that, but it was fun though. I had some good experiences with Mamba.

I feel arms wrap around me and flowers placed next to me.

Sfiso: Please don't kill me, I am for being a little bit rude-ish

Me: We making up word now

He kisses me.

Sfiso: At least its making you talk

Me: I will take it

Sfiso: What

I sigh.

Me: I will take back my gift

Sfiso: You serious

Me: I just need you to make sure of some things

Sfiso: Okay

Me: Zenze has to go. Keep my husband and the father of my kids away from me and we can have a good life

Sfiso: I don't think that's possible those bastards would not let live to see the next day

I laugh, we stare at each. I pinch my lips together, he grabs my waist and kiss me on my neck. I tilt my head, his hand goes up squeezing my boob.

Mandlenkosi

Mom finally gives in, she is taking Mamba back. I am happy, this has been a long journey. I am happy we finally here.

Dad: What are you doing

His voice startles me. I look around, I emptied out all the cabinets.

Dad: Mandlenkosi wenzan

Me: We having a big dinner tonight, I am setting up

He looks at me, I know. I have bipolar tendencies,  
just like mom.

Dad: Son please do not do this to yourself, you  
hurting me

I hug him.

Me: Don't worry you won't see me crazy anymore.  
Mom is taking back Mamba

Zithulele: What

Me: Exciting right

Dad: You serious

Me: What does she love to eat. I know she loves

meat

Pearl appears.

Pearl: What do you need me to do, I will do it

Me: You focus on that, I can handle this

Pearl: You sure

Me: Ma I got this

Dad: Ma who you calling ma

The whole house laughs. I can handle this, her responsibility is making sure bab Ayanda and mam Nonhle come back.

Pearl: She won't make it easy though

Me: We very much expect that but I am glad this is happening

Pearl: Okay I will be on my way

Dad: Really Mandlenkosi she is taking the snake back

I ignore him, I already said it and I don't like repeating myself.

Sfiso

Shower her with lots of orgasm and all is well. I let her rest, she told me she has to go to the mansion and start the process of taking her gift back. I am



happy she gets to live and we spend the rest of our lives making each other happy, we still not cancer free but she is doing extremely well.

Penelope: Dad

Me: Yes my love

Penelope: Did I do something wrong

Me: I won't condone stray kids, you were never raised like that. How dare you speak to Phindile like that as if you were age mates

Penelope: She told you

Me: I heard you Penelope, I heard you with both my ears. What upsets me the most, you told me to

bring her here. Your mother enters my room private room Penelope, while I am having sex and you call that a mistake. You were so happy about my relationship yet, you bringing it down. She hasn't even done anything to you for you to address her in that manner

She looks down.

Me: That woman is going to be of great importance to you and you just ruined your chances, was I wrong for talking to you like that maybe, maybe not. If it scared you I apologize

I can't tell her that's her boyfriend's mother, they don't like her. I don't know how they have shared together.

Penelope: Dad

Me: I am going to say this again if I break up with Phindile and its because of your mother. I will never forgive you, because you brought her back

I leave her, I think I want to go lay down next Phindile.

[06/22, 12:24] .: 31

Phindile

I wish I can turn back and go back home with Sfiso, but I am here now. Mandlenkosi approaches the car, he is very excited oh my boy. My sweet little handsome boy.

Me: You staying or picking me up later

Sfiso: I will be close by incase of an emergency

I kiss him and step out of the car, the anxiety I am feeling right now. I am not sure if I can face this family on my own, I look back at Sfis o he steps out of the car.

Me: I can't do this

He takes my hand and we head inside. We should have brought Musa and Mdu, those two they not afraid if you want to go there. They will go there with you, the house is bubbly everyone is in the mood. They look at us and instantly become quiet, I breathe out.

Thabis o: Dokotela

He keeps quiet.

Mzwakhe: Attitude in someone's house

Mandlenkosi: Come mom, come have a seat

Mzwakhe is looking at me with so much anger, he will live. Sfiso pulls out the chair for me, he holds my hand while I sit down. He makes sure I am settled and he sits down next to me, I place my hand on his thigh.

Linda: Ubani manje futh lo (Who is this now)

I don't even feel like talking to them.

Thobani: Come on you can't hate us, it has always been bros before hoes mommy

I don't think they know the meaning of that.

Zithulele: Mom

He kisses my cheek, why can't I speak. I just smile at him, they look handsome just like their father.

Mandlenkosi: You know we do

I look down.

Thabiso: So mommy unjan kodwa ( How are you)

Sfiso lock his hand with mine and squeeze it.

Me: I am great Thabiso

Thabiso: That awesome would you like anything to eat, so meat

Me: I am not that anymore

Mzwakhe: Okay Mandlenkosi what is the order of the day

Mandlenkosi: Nothing really we just going to have a good time, ask what you need to ask. I know you burning inside

I clear my throat.

Mandlenkosi: I am so happy you taking him back

Me: I am not taking him back baby

Zakhele: Aw ma

Me: You doing a great job he is a man and he needs a man's body, not some old dying magogo like me

Mzwakhe: So why you here, no its a simple question yall don't need to be looking at me like that. You here to showcase your boyfriend what is he actually

Me: And he loves me to the moon and back

Thabiso: You too old to be having boyfriends

Me: If I am old what is Mzwakhe

Thabiso: Your man aren't you guys married

They annoying me.

Mzwakhe



I thought this was a family idea why did she have bring this man around. I gulp down my drink and pour another one.

Mandlenkosi: Okay everyone yall are a little tense, how about we play some music

Phindile: No

Everyone looks at her, where did that voice come from.

Mandlenkosi: Is there don't block him, you never going to win

She exhales out.

Mandlenkosi: Jokes on you I wouldn't do anything

your not comfortable with. We here now there's nothing to fight, the gift was never yours to give away. Neither was it for you also dad, things are like this because you gave away something that was meant to be yours and yours only

Me: I don't have a problem taking her back, I don't know about your mother

Mandlenkosi: She is taking it back

Me: Thats why I still have its tattoo

Mandlenkosi: Pretty much does anyone have anything to air out. When mom takes over, its going to be lit

Me: I have a question, why did you send my kids away

Phindile: You should ask your kids why things are like this

Me: But you their mother and I am talking to you

Phindile: Okay after hurting me what made you think you are going to live a happily ever after, what where you guys told from the beginning. You ever hurt me bad things are going to happen

Me: I

Phindile: No Mzwakhe I don't really understand what I did, because all of you were on his side. You hurting me makes everyone suffer, even if its not you who does it. You still suffer your job was to always keep me happy, Lindani do you want to say something. Sakhile wena do you also have a problem with me. It could have been much worse,

you could have lost everything

Alex and Nothando show up.

Alex: We didn't cheat

Nothando: And I would never dream of hurting you

Alex: We were a part of the consequences

Phindile: Still till this day everything is about you and what you guys want. Unfortunately I couldn't save you from their wrath, I got sick. They will explain to you what happened. As far as your kids go, Zithulele why don't you talk to your father and explain what is going on. I am not going to die for your sins

He looks down.

Phindile: Go on tell your father

Zithulele: You getting back with him

Phindile: If you think us getting back together will change the situation, your mistaken so please just tell him and you can go back to hating me. Its okay mommy can handle it she's a big girl

Me: Tell me what

He looks at me.

Zithulele: Okay than, our lives were in danger. Like you if any creature got a hold of us major things were going to happen not all of them were defeated

fast forward, you probably would have gotten a chance to raise up but you left mom

Me: You punished me for leaving you, didn't you say whenever I don't feel the same about you. I must let you go

Phindile: He is not finished

Zithulele: That's exactly why you couldn't raise us. Why do you get to be happy and she doesn't, we decided not to come back and hate the both of you. We waited and waited for you to get back together, but you got worse. Everything has a consequence, and we were a part of that consequence

I look at him like he did not just say that.

Zithulele: We love you guys and we understand

mom had to protect us. She did what a mother had to do

Me: Is this true

Zithulele: She knew and she went along with it

I chuckle.

Me: Wow, wow you guys

What the hell is this boy saying.

Mduduzi

I never meant to hurt my brother in any kind of way. I swear on my mom's grave, I never meant to hurt him. My body is in shambles, I see her and quickly exit.

Zenze: Mdu, Mdu running away is not going to help solve our problems

Me: I don't have a problem you do

Zenze: You think Sfis o is going to forgive you once he learns you the father of those kids

Me: Sfis o has forgiven me you on the other hand, if you keep on provoking this woman you will lose Sfis o and your kids will hate you

Zenze: What do you mean

Me: You not a good person and I am tired of being your b\*tch. If Sfis o finds out at least the truth will be out



Zenze: Since when are you scared

Me: Do you know whose family this woman belongs to the things they will do, it got nothing to do with being sacred. I like her and she is good for my brother, I haven't seen him this happy in well never. I am going to sleep, you should start packing your bags. There's no place for you in S fiso's heart

Zenze: Mdu

I am glad he knows, still doesn't make it right what I did. But I am okay he knows everybody can move on with their lives.

Phindile

They forget that when you hurt me, they hurt ten times more. Some of them are not okay in their

relationships, the kids also got some type of punishment. There is some deep rooted issues here but we got over the worst, I want to go home now. I can already feel him, I can't just take him yet but I will take him.

Mandlenkosi: Ma

Me: Ngiyophumula manje ay (I am going to rest now)

He hugs me.

Mandlenkosi: I can handle being called crazy, bipolar a lunatic, mad man. I can handle all of that, but I can't handle my mother dying nor will I allow it. I need you, you about to be a grandmother so can we please get this over and done with

They come out also and give me hugs. Oh my babies my sweet babies.

[06/22, 12:24] .: 32

Zakhele

Penelope came to visit me she has been venting about mom. I know we may have been out of hand lately, but don't disrespect my mom's like that who does she think she is.

Me: You don't think you being to hard on her

Penelope: Mom is right about her she is a b\*tch

Me: Is that how you see all elders

Penelope: No just her, I wonder who is her family. I am sure they can't stand her because of the

evilness that she is

My phone beeps "Oh no she didn't"

Me: How would you feel about meeting my mom

Penelope: Didn't you say she was dead

Me: We were going through some family drama, I will explain some other time

Penelope: You sure

Me: Yes that way you can also meet my dad

Penelope: Your scary father

Me: He is big teddy bear that one

Penelope: What is your mother like

Me: She's very beautiful, quite strict she doesn't take bullshit. But she's also a sweetheart

Penelope: That doesn't sound good

Me: Don't worry they are going to love you, I hope so

Penelope: Okay I will see you, you look busy

Me: Never been to busy for you my love

She blows me a kiss and leaves

I chuckle.

Zithulele

Kimberly and I were going over my schedule, did we hurt dad yes. Do we care 0.5 % why must they be happy really. We could be losing mom and none of them seemed to be worried about that. The door opens and the queen walks in, carrying something.

Kim: Sorry ma do we have an appointment

Ma: No I bought some goodies for my favorite boy

Me: You sure its not Mandlenkosi

She laughs, I hug her.

Me: Hmm you smile nice

Ma: Thank you

I take the basket from her.

Me: Kimberly this is my mother, mom this is  
Kimberly

Kim: Wow

Me: What are you doing here

Ma: I thought I would come check on my son's and  
be a mom you know

I take a bite of the cookie she bought, Zakhele. He  
stands behind her.

Me: Wait let me snap you, dad is going to go crazy

Zakhele: Yewena ume nomfazi wami (Why you standing behind my wife)

He imitates his voice we laugh, who knew one tense dinner can make a huge difference.

Kim: Excuse me

Me: Wait phela ma bengifuna ukunazisa wazits hela ngam (I wanted to introduce her to you and she was not having it)

Ma: She's pretty

Me: I know



Kim: Thank you

She looks down.

Zakhele: Can we have another dinner or party this weekend. Ay we allowed to see you now regardless of what our intentions are

He grabs a cookie and leaves.

Mzwakhe

I finally get to see Sbahle and vent to her a little bit. I understand not everything is about Mzwakhe Bhengu, if that's how they felt I can't change that. I wished they had told me though, I guess that was my punishment.

Sbahle: You going to fix things now

Me: If only she will take my calls and reply to my messages

Sbahle: She will cool of give her time

My phone beeps "Mom's going to be visiting this weekend"

Me: She is coming over again

Sbahle: See its not even baby steps anymore

Me: You just like her

Sbahle: Who the girl with no name

Me: Her name was Nthathi she was a ball of fire

Sbahle: Do you still love these ladies you always talk about them

Me: My apologies can you come over this weekend

Sbahle: I will pass

Every time I bring that up she polity refuses, why doesn't she want to meet my family.

Phindile

It was good seeing my kids didn't see all of them, just handsome CEO Zithulele Bhengu and his partner Zakhele. I arrive home and the mood drops, Penelope and her mother have it out for me. Sfiso went to work I should have gone to him after that, I enter the kitchen and they busy. They see me and

laugh, I roll my eyes on the inside.

Me: I thought S fiso told you the kitchen was off limits

Zenze: See Penelope I didn't even do anything and she wants to pick a fight with me

Penelope: Careful mother she might run off to daddy

Mdu: Penelope

Me: Its okay

He gives them a stink eye.

Zenze: Come baby clearly we not needed here

They walk away.

Mdu: Sisi ungabanaki (Don't mind them)

I am not going to stand for this, I grab my things and leave.

Sfiso

Reception lets me know a woman came to see me, that can only be Penelope's mother. What is wrong with her, why can't she leave me alone. My door opens, I had my chair turned"

"Thank you"

I quickly turn around and on my feet.

Me: Phindile why didn't you call me

Phindile: I been waiting for you

Me: That was you, I thought never mind what are you doing here

Phindile: If I stay home, I am going to lose my mind

Me: What happened now

Phindile: They making me an evil step mother. That woman has her claws deep within Penelope

Me: I would choose my kids anyday over any body, but they the ones turning on me

Phindile: I don't want to sleep there tonight

Me: Okay... Uhm can we talk about something

Phindile: Yeah

Me: Divorcing your husband

She chuckles.

Me: What is it

Phindile: I have complicated marriage papers, it would take a miracle to get me out, but we can start the process

Me: Divorces ain't easy I know, I have first hand experience

She gets up and walks around the table, I pull my chair back. She straddles me, I brush her booty and spank it.

[06/22, 12:25] .: 33

Few days later

Zithulele

All big events are held at the presidents house, because of how dad acted they had disowned him and excluded him from everything. Today is a little bit different and whats even better, mom came and she was helping around. I been working from home going to the office is a dread, I love spending time with my family.

Bab Thabiso: Phindile is your boyfriend coming over



He laughs.

Ma: I will gladly leave, I am only here because of my children

Bab Thabiso: Aw mommy ngiyabuza (I am just asking)

Me: Baba cela uyeke umawami (Dad please leave my mother alone)

Bab Thabiso: Manje wenzan oo 2 million

I snatch the papers away from him.

Me: Why you in my business

Bab Thabiso: Ay just looking

Me: If you want to know you can ask I will take you on a trip

Bab Thabiso: Construction trip really

Me: Yeah but just not these papers, dad enjoyed himself

Bab Thabiso: I bet he was dying inside

We laugh. Dad enters with flowers, he gives them to mom.

Dad: For you

Mom: Thank you

Dad: Sanibonani

Bab Thabiso: Bafo

Dad: What you doing

Me: Stop it, I am going to my room because I have no peace in this house

Dad: I hope you not doing anything shady

Me: I run a billion rand construction company, I make a million in an hour what can you give me

Dad: Come on now

I have to hide these papers in a safe, its a surprise for them. We are building them a new house, we are

going to get rid of that mansion even though its an ancestral house. We also going to move those ancestors, too many bad memories.

Me: Excuse me

Zakhele

I had to fetch Penelope, she invited her mother even better. I told her its a party, they get in the car.

Penelope: Hey I hope you don't mind I brought mom

Me: Not at all good day ma

Mrs Xavier: Sawubona ndodana hmm he is pretty

My phone rings.

Me: Ndlovukazi

Ma: Where are you can you pass by the mall and get us a few things

Me: Okay lovey text me

She hungs up.

Me: Thats mom you guys don't mind if we pass by the mall

Mrs Xavier: Not at all plus I need to grab a few things myself

Penelope: That voice sounds familiar

I ignore her and start the car.

Penelope: I am nervous

Me: Why

Penelope: Duh its your mother

Me: Mom does n't bite

Penelope: Is she crazier than your family

Nobody can top us with being crazy we born psychos I tell you.

Me: Baby relax okay just be yourself

Mrs Xavier: Any word from your father, we haven't

heard from him

Penelope: It's that whore, she went again and ran her mouth and made us look like the bad guys

I can't wait to get home, I will probably take a break from this, I will not stand her disrespecting mom like this.

Sfiso

I was not looking forward to this lunch party whatever. Phindile and I have been staying in a hotel, I have a house but I can't comfortably stay in it. She has been happy and that's all that matters.

Phindile: Sfiso you have to come otherwise I am going to die

I laugh.

Me: I will come only for you or you can just bring me a doggy bag and we can go back home

Phindile: Going home obviously we will, but you have to come because it will be lit in here. My son is introducing me to your daughter

Me: You whore better be good to my baby girl

Phindile: I will be petty just like her, if she chooses to apologize. I will laugh and walk away

Me: Baby

Phindile: She must dare me not in front of my family

We laugh.



Me: Okay let me finish up here, I will go freshen up than come fetch you

Phindile: Please don't forget anything. I packed everything already

Me: Okay I love you

Phindile: I love you too

She hungs up, My phone rings again. I ignore it, I am not in the mood for these two. Maybe I should bring Musa and Mdu with me, that family is weird and crazy.

Zakhele

Me: Tell me again why I had to fetch you

Bab Sakhile: If you didn't want to you could have said so

Me: And have dad kill me I don't think so and I had things to buy for mom, now you making me late

Bab Sakhile: Boy shut up and drive

I laugh, I take the turn leading to bab Thabiso's house.

Bab Sakhile: Look at this fool

I call Zithulele.

Zithulele: What

Me: Open the gate

Zithulele: He said no one is parking in his house, so everyone is parking outside

The fuck I am.

Me: I have guests I ain't parking outside so open the gate

Zithulele: Ma

They laugh.

Me: This is ridiculous

A car pulls up in front of us, a lady in black steps out. Its mom, the gate opens I quickly drive in.

Zithulele

Everything was just turned up its like nobody was fighting or anything, everyone's drinking, eating. When it comes to having a good time, we don't miss a beat. I was super drunk and I wanted Kim so bad.

Me: There he is

Zakhele: Sorry guys we late

Bab Sakhile: Ninje

We laugh. We definitely getting wasted

Zakhele: Everyone this is Penelope which yall know already, this is her mother Mrs Xavier, ma meet my family

Bab Thobani: So she's the one disrespecting our queen

Dad: This is her, she doesn't look like the type

Haa they don't even wait for her to sit down, I am here for the drama that's always the fun part. They look confused.

Phindile

I am saddened by the fact S fiso didn't want to come, I understand when I want to go home I will just text him and he will fetch me. I look at them from the kitchen, its already tense.

Rato: Mama woza bo we been waiting for you

I laugh.

Me: Lerato kodwa

Thabiso: Hawu uphi u boyfriend

They laugh.

Me: Ngizohamba njalo

Linda: Ey ngangifuna ukuthathana naye ngalela langa kwasho ukuth kuzoqhamuka uNoks (I so badly wanted to pick a fight with him that day, but my wife showed up)

Thobani: Ngathuka nami uLindani wonke (I was surprised a whole Lindani quiet)

Me: Akafani nani uwudokotela unoms ebenze  
akanaso iskhathi somsangano (He is not like you  
guys, he is a doctor he got a job. He doesn't have  
time for nonsense)

I stare at Penelope, she has this disgusted look on  
her face.

Zakhele: Uhm mom

Me: Yes my baby

She looks at him.

Zakhele: Mom I would like you to meet my girlfriend  
Penelope, Penelope this is my mother

She chokes on her drink.

Me: She's pretty hi sweetie pie

Zakhele

I can never be with someone who disrespect mom no matter how bad our relationship is. She is not an evil person. She takes care of everyone and makes sure they okay before her. I know they won't believe this but I was getting tired of her calling mom out of her name.

Mandlenkosi joins us he has finally woken up.

Mandlenkosi: Hey ma

He kisses her on the cheek.

Mandlenkosi: Hey dad



Dad: You hungry

Mandlenkosi: J ust a little bit

Penelope: Zakhele

Me: Yes Penelope this is the whore you been talking about

Langa: The nerve

Zithulele: Calling our mother a whore wow, clearly there's no respect whatsoever. You were not brought up well. Who do you think you are

Mandlenkosi lays on her shoulder, she gives him kisses all over. He smiles. I don't want it to be a big

scene

Mandlenkosi: Ma, its different when dad does it, because he is gentle wena ma no I am joking

They laugh.

Bab Thabiso: Okay everyone even though we missing a few, at the end of the day we are a family. I want us to let go of the drama and we just love each other from here on. Phindile thank you for everything that you do and the amazing woman you are. This one is for you look at your family, your husband, your kids this is all you. Today I give you the title of queen matriarch, to you mommy

Us: To you mom/ mommy

Bab Lindani: Awuyis haye Skhulu Awuyis haye

Bab Sakhile: Mommy

They go crazy, I look at Penelope do I care what's going on in her mind no. My family is too excited for mom being here, they ignoring this. They will make sure she feels it though.

[06/22, 12:25] .: 34

Sfiso

We back home, phindile was in a very good mood. There were beautiful hydrangeas on the island.

Me: Everything went well

Phindile: You should have been there

Me: I love you but I don't have the patience to be

dealing with your family

Phindile: I had good time

Me: What happened

Phindile: She was frozen, she couldn't speak her and her mother couldn't gang up on me. At first she gave like a really nasty look, at the mention of this is my mother. My heart was rejoicing, it didn't look like they cared but she sure felt it

Me: I saw, she walked in and run to her room

I don't understand why Penelope allowing her mother to manipulate her like this, because she knows ever time she pops up. She is here to cause trouble.

Me: You didn't hit her

Phindile: I wanted to hit that woman, but they stood no chance. She had her mouth shut

This is clearly making her happy.

Me: Who bought you these

Phindile: My h the father of my children

She sniffs them and smile.

Phindile: You going to work today

Me: Unfortunately

She looks disappointed.

Me: I can take half day

Phindile: Okay

My phone beeps, I smile.

Zakhele

Penelope asked to see me, we were having a breakfast date. She didn't look okay, she keeps stealing jabs at me and rubbing her hands together.

Me: You wanted to see me

She cries. Our food comes, she needs to speak up. I have a busy day ahead.

Me: Penelope

Penelope: I am sorry

Me: You should be

Penelope: I didn't know she was your mother

Me: I don't know you too be disrespectful, you the same person who was very worried about her. Yet today you calling her names, what has she done to you Penelope. What has my mother done to you, did she hit you, feed you poison, make you disrespect elders. What has she done to you, for her to deserve such

She cries looking away.

Me: You weren't crying when, you called her a whore, b\*tch. You were there moghel, you were there. I think, I heard enough. I have a meeting to attend, you have yourself a good day

I leave money on the table and leave.

Zithulele: Where are you

Me: I am on my way

Zithulele: How did it go

Me: Ah she will be fine, ten minutes I am there

Zithulele: Okay bro

He hungs up, some time apart will do us good.



Mandlenkosi

This moment right here was surreal, Pearl and bab Ntando were in court attending bab Ayanda's trial. We couldn't let anyone know incase things didn't go well, I am praying and hoping they have forgiven him.

Dad: Mandlenkosi

Me: Hmmm

Dad: You okay

Mandlenkosi: I am fine father

He puts his hand on my forehead.

Dad: Did you siblings fight

Me: of course we fought

Dad: Mom

Me: Mom is okay

Dad: You allowed to tell us now if there's a problem

Me: Mom is okay and happy

Bab Sakhile: Skhulu

Dad: Hi

Bab Sakhile: What is up with you

I touch his hand.

Bab Sakhile: Mandlenkosi

Me: Yeah at least you the sane one I can burn with you

I excuse myself.

Phindile

In a matter of hours things drastically changed. My mood was very tense, the pain came back the ancestors must be up to something.

Zenze: Well how much money did you have to pay for that grand performance. Is he really your son, he looks nothing like you

Me: Your kids look nothing like S fiso

Zenze: Do not think we are going to fall for your pathetic lies have you no shame

Me: You

I sigh she is not even worth it. I would kill for the love and affection from my kids and her all cares about is S fiso.

"Makoti"

Me: Baba sawubona

Mr Nkosi: Ngabe konke kuhamba kahle (Is everything okay)

Me: Yebo baba konke kuhamba kahle (Yes everything is okay)

I take his bags, the aunts must have called him.

Pearl

I was experiencing all kinds of emotions, we were attending Ayanda's appeal court case. I hope he has forgiven Mzwakhe.

Judge: how does the defense plead its case

Lindo: Not guilty my lord

He looks at the prosecutor.

Prosecutor: My lord it seems new evidence has

surfaced

He hands the papers to the bailiff, and he hands it to the judge. Ntando squeezes my hand.

Judge: Are you aware of this

Lindo: Yes my lord it seems my client was wrongfully accused, if it pleases the court I ask for my client to be acquitted. He has a family and kids that don't know him

Judge: Court is in recess

Yo oh Mamba please give us a break.

Mandlenkosi

He was pacing up and down frustrating me. I

thought I could sleep but this was hectic, my head is banging anybody opens their mouth. I am going to punch them seriously.

Dad: Sakhile

He sits down. After a few seconds, the headache stops. I run to what was once mom's private room.

Pearl

I have this unexplained joy in my heart. Ayanda is out, Nonhle we pleaded her case and both of the are out.

Ayanda: Stop crying phela we here now

Me: Thats not why I am crying

We meant to pass by Phindile, but I don't think she will be able to handle this.

Ayanda: And you I thought you died

My phone rings.

Me: They out

Mandlenkosi: Praise the lord

Me: What do we do

Mandlenkosi: Although this will be bad for her, we need to. She needs to see them, we can not give her an opportunity to go back on her word. The only reason she was holding back, she needed those two out



Me: Okay first thing tomorrow we shall see her

They out.

[06/22, 12:25] .: 35

Sfiso

Dad called a meeting. I don't want them to be sucked in Zenze's drama, Phindile was not feeling okay so we let her rest. Although I feel like she should witness this, I am tired of this woman. I would do anything to make her vanish completely.

Dad: Yabona lento eyenzeka la akufanele neze engabe yenzeka, inkinga yenu ikuphi ngempela (What's happening here shouldn't even be happening, what is the problem really)

Thandazo: Ngempela wena mfazi ngempela

ubekwa yini la (Honestly what are you doing here)

Tsepiso: Akukwazi ukuth izingane, zindala lezinto (It can't be because of the kids, they grown up now)

Dad: Awushadanga maka Penelope (Are you not married). Wenziwa yini ngempela ulandelana no Sfiso, yini le oyifunayo kuyena (What is really making you follow Sfiso like this, what does he have that you want)

This got to be interesting.

Thandazo: Sikhathele ke uwena, asizukuvumele ungene kulomndeni uphinde uzowumosha futh (We tired of you and we not going to allow you to come destroy our family again)

Nathan enters with my lawyer, he has a brown

envelope with him.

Me: Aw Mr Xaba

Xaba: Singakhuluma (Can we talk)

Me: Ake nikhulume naye sengikhathele mina  
(Please talk to her, I am tired of her)

He follows me to the study.

Zithulele

I arrive at work and call Kimberly to my office, there is a box on my table. What is it doing here, who brought it here.

Kim: Hey boss

Me: What is this

Kim: For you

Me: Me

Kim: Yes

Me: From who

Kim: Me

Me: Okay thank you hit me with it

Kim: Pedro and son

Me: Stop

Kim: They want you to build offices for them out of the country. I know everyone is busy so I schedule a meeting in the next coming days, to go over the contract

Me: Wow I am going to be rich

Kim: And you free from 12:00 onwards

Me: Thank you baby

She leaves. I open my gift and smile.

Me: Good day ma'am yes I would like to place an order for a bouquet of red roses, do you have any hydrangeas. Okay please do a mix of your finest hydrangeas

I am spoiling my ladies, I wonder how mom is doing. She hasn't texted or called, I hope this will cheer her up.

Sfiso

I finish my conference call and head to Phindile. I hope my family put some sense into Zenze, the only thing that will shut her down is if I tell my kids I am not there daddy. I enter my room and she is up but laying on the bed.

Me: Phindile don't be dying now

Phindile: You wish

Me: There you go

Phindile: What is this

Me: Open it

She opens the envelope and takes out the papers.

Phindile: You bought land

Me: You can start building your own house

Phindile: In my name

Me: In your name my darling

She jumps on me.

Phindile: You serious

Me: I have never been so sure of something like this

I bought a land and a house if this woman continues causing drama, I will sell my house and move in to my new place without anybody finding out.

"Bafo"

I get up and open the door.

Me: Mdu

Mdu: Khona abacela umakoti (They requesting for Phindile)

She gets up and we head out.



Phindile

I have no energy to see anybody, but if its my kids. I will see them, Sfiso holds my hand the pain in my stomach gets unbearable. I hold on to him, tightly.

Sfiso: Have you eaten

Me: No but I want some food

We enter the kitchen, my knees fail me I fall down.

Sfiso: Phindile!

Mzwakhe

My son comes running down.

Thabiso: Yini

Mandlenkosi: Mom's being rushed to the hospital

Me: What

We grab our things and follow him.

Zithulele: My favorite father

Me: Mom is being rushed to the hospital

[06/22, 12:25] .: 36

Sfiso

In the middle of us rushing Phindile to the hospital, we couldn't leave. The clouds gathered it started pouring really bad, the cars weren't starting. I guess some forces didn't want us to leave, its still raining

but its light rain.

Me: You must be Nonhle and the arrested brother

He chuckles.

Me: Okay I don't mean to be rude but

Ayanda: Bafo eyabo ungayingeni ( Don't involve yourself man)

Me: Cha mfoka Bhengu ngizoyingena ngoba manje ngasempilweni akaphathekile kahle neze ( No I am going to get involved, because health wise she is not okay)

"Good morning"

We look up. Nonhle and Ayanda get up, she hugs him.

Ayanda: No no don't cry Phindile

I feel light I should give them space, the three of them comfort each other. I get up and excuse myself.

Phindile: You here

Ayanda: Sisi ungakhali (Please don't cry)

Zithulele

Dad was stressing over mom, all of us are but the weather changed and we couldn't reach her. I think she is okay considering Mandlenkosi is not really worried about her, he is just eating up a storm.

Bab Thabiso: Mandlenkosi uma ukahle

Mandlenkosi: Hmmmm she just fainted

Dad: You said they were rushing her to the hospital

Mandlenkosi: And than it rained

I grab my phone and call her.

Ma: Zithulele

Me: Ma

Ma: Hey baby mommy is okay just a little fall

Me: You don't sound okay

Ma: I am fine my baby thank you for the flowers  
they beautiful

Me: Okay we will check on you later

Ma: Okay I love you my baby

Me: I love you too mom

Ma: Mzwakhe I am fine

I chuckle and hung up.

Me: Yall heard it from the horses mouth

Zakhele: P and son's

Me: Bro you understand how much money we going to be swimming in

Zakhele: Kim s scheduled for Friday

Me: Hmm half day and we can plan how to go about it

We leave.

Phindile

Now that they are out I am at peace. I feel arms wrap around me.

Sfiso: I won't mind killing the both of them

I turn around and kiss me.

Sfiso: We good

Me: I am at peace

Sfiso: Okay quick question, you still taking your gift..  
Ah Phindile

Me: I will take him back if I don't he will continue  
destroying things and lives

Sfiso: Okay, because

He lifts me up. Someone clears their throat, I get  
down and smile.

Sfiso: Umuntu nje nkosi yami akas akwai ukuzijabuli



( A person can't satisfy himself now)

Ayanda: What is the way forward now

Me: Take as much time as you need, you can occupy the guests house. Mandlenkosi will need to cleanse you

Nonhle: I will be happy if I don't see that family

Mdu: Hello everybody

Sfiso: Bafo

Mdu: We bought some meat can you ladies you know whip up some pap salads you know. This is for you

Me: Thank you. Nobody can top your gift baby its the biggest and baddest of them all

He kisses my cheek, they head out.

Ayanda: Phindile

Musa: Don't worry yabo nina nizoyikhipha imali yami ( You will payback my money)

They laugh, I start preparing the meat.

Sfiso

We were in the backyard having drinks, Mdu was starting the fire.

Me: So how does it feel to be out

Ayanda: It hasn't sunk in yet

He chuckles.

Ayanda: How would you feel if your brother got you arrested, for having a wife that reminded him of his ex that he hates so much with passion

Me: Man that's cold

Ayanda: Exactly

Me: You think you ever going to forgive him

Ayanda: In order for me to be out, I had to forgive him, but I am definitely not going to forget. I am not going to be laughing with them anytime soon

Nonhle: Boys

Me: Is she your wife

Ayanda: She's everything to me

Me: I can tell

Ayanda: How did you get to date our queen

Musa: Why yall keep calling her queen

Ayanda: She is a queen our great gogo was a princess, our ancestors gave her the throne its a lot

Me: I thought yall called her queen because you know queen

We laugh.

Phindile

She is here my best friend is here, my sister. I can function now.

Me: You look gorgeous

Nonhle: Lets talk about you

Me: I don't want to talk about me

She laughs.

Me: I need your help with something

Nonhle: Phindile

Me: We teaching someone a small lesson

Nonhle: My husband just got out of jail, I am not trying to send him back

Me: He was acquitted, she does not want to listen

Nonhle: Its a she

Me: A pain in the ass

We laugh.

[06/22, 12:25] .: 37

Phindile

Things are going to get hectic whatever secret everyone is hiding will have to come out. I have to tell Sfiso who I really am, he must decide we continue staying in this house. He throws his baby mama out or we simply move out of this house.

People like Zenze they don't take defeat lightly, next thing the b\*tch is going to want to use dark magic, and when that happens unfortunately. I have to step up and protect him.

He bought me a land. I own an empire, all Mzwakhe's fortune and the families are in my name. I am not just rich, I am beyond filthy rich but that's got to change. Until I am cancer free everything must return back to sender.

Sfiso: Love

Me: Mmmm.. Can we talk

Sfiso: That's never a good sentence

Me: I didn't quite explain to you what my gift is and what it comes with

Sfiso: So long it doesn't involve us breaking up or losing each other, hit me with your best shot

Me: I see almost everything, a spirit may enter me and want to communicate with a loved one. I can tell who you have been intimate with, you want to know what the best part is

Sfiso: Shock me

Me: If you decide to cheat on me, I will see you being intimate with that person



He laughs.

Sfiso: You serious

Me: I also turn into a snake

Sfiso: You what

Me: Yes

Sfiso: If you don't take it back

Me: Not much is going to affect anyone except for the sadness

Sfiso: How are we taking it back

Me: You are going to be taken somewhere and shown some things. Sfis o you have three options once I take back my gift, throw out Mrs Xavier, leave me or we move out. I swear I will kill that lady and feed her to the snake, worse I will shove it down her throat

Sfis o: Can you shove my snake down your throat

Me: Bring that monster over

He smirks.

Zithulele

We decided we were going to go spend some time with mother, just to ease dad's tension. I have never seen him this worried, its like something switched off in his brain.

Zakhele: Okay don't be rude now otherwise that man

I haven't forgiven him for punching me. I am definitely going to tell mom.

Me: Just knock on the door

He does and Penelope opens the door.

Penelope: Uhm come on in

Okay this is awkward she doesn't look okay. I tap Zakhele, he moves away from me I chuckle.

Penelope: Have a seat

She walks away my eyes wanders, I was drunk last time I came here. Sfis o house is so boujie just like him, all white and expensive. The door opens, a man enters walks pass. I am feeling a huge connection with him.

Penelope: Here's some juice and cupcakes

Me: Thank you

Mom comes down and they meet halfway with this man.

Mom: Do you want them to know you

He walks away, Sfis o enters.

Sfis o: Hee they drinking juice in my house wow

They kiss.

Mzwakhe

Sbahle must feel like I abandoned her. I didn't, I just been so caught up with my family. But she always doesn't want to come visit me.

Me: Going somewhere

Sbahle: I was actually I didn't know you were coming

Me: I am sorry

Sbahle: You want anything to eat

Me: I bought you some goodies

Sbahle: Thank you my love

I receive a text from Zithulele, its a picture of them and their mother. She looks so beautiful and my kids even more stunning.

Sbahle: Wow

I look up and close my phone.

Sbahle: Its okay you should want to make things better with your family

Me: Speaking of family why do you refuse me all the time, when I ask you to come see my family

Sbahle: There's plenty of time for that my love don't

rush, but if you want me to I will

Me: I want to hawu, I want to

My phone beeps again. "I am running out of money"

Me: B\*tch I sent you money yesterday

Caller: I got some chikitas to spoil

Me: Chikitas my ass

Caller: Mzwakhe

Me: You got to stop calling me

Caller: There is no danger now

Me: You still can't come back

Caller: Send me money than you hoe

I laugh.

Zithulele

The visit turned out to be great we didn't fight nor get into serious conversation. We were just goofing around and I can tell that made mom feel very special.

Me: So mom who is that guy, why he felt so tense

Mom: Uhm we Bhengu

We look up, he pulls down his hoodie. I drop my



glass.

Mam Nonhle: Not even one of them looks like you

Bab Ayanda: Its okay you not seeing ghost

Me: Yall out

Mom: Can you keep a secret

A secret haibo.

[06/22, 12:25] .: 38

Mzwakhe

I head downstairs and hear my kids arguing with themselves.

"How do they expect us to keep this secret"

Me: What secret

Zithulele: Dad

Me: What secret

Zakhele: Secret

Me: Next I am punching somebody.

Nkosenye: S fiso uhm

Me: What about him

Nkosenye: He wants to marry mom

Me: I'm sorry

Zithulele: S fiso want to marry mom

I laugh.

Me: Okay kids nice joke

Zithulele: We not

Me: Nobody is going to marry your mother

Zithulele: Why is that

Me: Because she is a Bhengu and will forever be a Bhengu don't bore me with the bs

Zithulele: Haibo

They laugh.

Phindile

I took a stroll outside just to clear my mind, the pool started swishing and swirling. The wind blew a certain kind of way, why am I doing this? Why am I being controlled by the Bhengu's again.

I see Sfiso heading towards me.

Sfiso: What you doing here come on

He takes my hand and we head inside.

Me: Do have the house to ourselves

Sfiso: I think so everyone is in their rooms. No spoke to soon

She's still here, he doesn't want to break the kids heart oh but she is pushing it. I want her gone.

Sfiso: I just have about few days before I go back to work. One

He is working non stop, those months he took away to take care of me its payback and he feels it everyday.

Sfiso: I know, I feel the same way but someone was dying and she needed me

I look down and smile.

Me: I will grab the drinks

Zenze: S fiso can we talk

He looks at her.

Zenze: In private please

S fiso: I

He keeps quiet and grabs the tray.

Zenze: You not going to get away with this

Me: Oh bye Felicia

Penelope enters the kitchen, I stop and listen to what they saying.

Zenze: Can you believe that freak now she is isolating the family against you oh my baby. We must get whatever strong potion she fed your father out of him

Penelope: Maybe you should return to states, dad has no room for you

Zenze: Sweetie pie

Penelope: Stop it just stop it. I lost Zakhele because of you and your mouth. Mom dad doesn't want anymore, why can't you get through your skull

Zenze: Wow she got you to

Penelope: Everything was fine until you came

Zenze: Penelope

She storms out crying.

Sfiso: What took you so long

Me: I was eavesdropping Penelope talked to her mom and she walked off crying

Sfiso: Good, I am not doing anything not because I don't want to, but I want them to throw her out themselves

Me: I get you my love

Zithulele



Its great to think on your feet but not on such dumb lies, now we have to keep lying all the time. We must make sure they not listening in our conversations. I open my email, Mandlenkos i finally sends me the schematics of the complex. We not doing any changes now, if the client is not happy. I will happily refund him. The telephone rings.

Me: Yeah

Kim: Mpho is here

I close my eyes.

Me: Send her in

I sigh, I continue eating my bowl of yogurt. The door opens and a pungent smells hits my nostrils, I cover my mouth.

Mpho: Everything okay

Me: Did you bath

Mpho: Haibo Zithulele

Me: No seriously

Mpho: I did

Me: Why does it smell like you haven't

Mpho: Thats not nice

Me: You know what don't come to my office with that perfume oh my God

I can't hold it in, I run to my bathroom.

Phindile

Oh Mamba some people are pregnant, now my time has run out. I call Mandlenkosi since, he is the big boss.

Mandlenkosi: No I am not

Me: How do we go about doing this, I don't remember what I did passing it down

Mandlenkosi: I don't think you can take him back now

He laughs.

Mandlenkosi: We have to do it in the middle of their pregnancies. Don't worry they already aware, mom if you refuse taking him back. I swear this time  
hmm

Me: You threatening me

Mandlenkosi: No ma'am

Me: No we not waiting any longer, start with the preparations.

Mandlenkosi: You sure

Me: Each second you ask me that the more I don't want to do this

Mandlenkosi: You taking him as a Nkosi or Bhengu

Me: I will decide on that myself

Mandlenkosi: Ndlunkulu (Queen)

I hung up. He comes over bending me and spanks my ass, he must satisfy his desires now.

Mzwakhe

I receive a thank you text.

Sakhile: I take it he received the money

Me: He just texted me

Sakhile: Didn't we send money just yesterday

Me: He got chikitas to spoil

Sakhile: Not much has changed

Me: Barely

\*\*\*\*\*Flashback\*\*\*\*\*

I just got back from my honeymoon. Mxolisi texts me, he is in trouble thank goodness he didn't bring any of this drama to my baby's wedding.

Linda: Let me see

Me: Sealed baba it ain't coming off

They were admiring my ring finger. Mzwakhe is officially of the market.

Me: Skhulu as ambe nangu us bari manje  
uyakhuluma (Sakhile lets go, my brother in law in  
danger)

We leave...

Me: What is this that couldn't wait

Mxolisi: I

Sakhile: You messed up

Mxolisi: They back and threatening my whole family

Me: What did I tell you about facing an enemy, look  
that hoe in the face and take him down. Look at  
cool, we will find a way to fix this...

I don't know why Mxolisi puts himself in such position. No man I am going to drink... We arrive at the chisanyama and it is wild, yes our flight land at 19:00. Its now 21:00 I should be sexing my wife but Mxolisi got me stressed out.

Sakhile: Mzwakhe

I look up and smile.

Me: How did you

Nonhle: We figured you were going to be here so, lets celebrate Phindile and Mzwakhe finally Mr and Mrs Bhengu

Thobani: I will cheers to that



Half through the partying Mxolisi shows up. Yeah that's it show them you are not scared of them. He greets us than his sister, She flashes her oh I love it when she does that.

The hit the dance floor...

Shots are fired, the music stops and everything just goes haywire. More shots are being fired, everyone is running and screaming. Andile amongst them is shooting, I can't see anything. I look up the blinking lights show Phindile, frozen to the ground, I look to where she is staring. Mxolisi sitting on his own pool of blood.

Me: "Shit Thobani run to her house and check on her family" Andile

Andile: What

Me: I need you to cover me

Andile: Its your fault we being shot at argh I should have know

He does. I run to Phindile and grab her hand.

Phindile: No

I use my powers to make her sleep than carry her out. We get back to the scene, I feel his neck.

Me: He still got a pulse

Andile: What fuckery is this

Me: Shut up okay shut up

We pick up his body.

Andile: I know where we can take him

My job now is to make sure that he does take his last breath.

....

We been up all night, Mxolisi is well and breathing on his own. What the fuck.

Andile: Coffee, oh come on if I wanted you dead I would have done it by now myself

Me: Thank you

"Skhulu"

Me: Hey they okay

His eyes are red, he sits down.

Me: Thobani

Thobani: There were no survivors all three of them were shot in the head

I drop the cup. What am I going to tell my wife, how can such an awesome night turn into a tragedy.

\*\*\*\*\*End of Flashback\*\*\*\*\*

It was on this night Phindile lost her family, and I kept Mxolisi alive. Mj and Mvelo were hiding in the river when all of this happened.

Sakhile: So

Me: Ay how much more apologizing I need to do ay ay ay

Sakhile: Why were crazy man

Me: I don't know I took it to another level

Sakhile: You went psycho on everyone

Me: I am sorry skhulu

Sakhile: You know I always forgive you. I never

turned my back when you took the fall for me

Me: After you and your stupid girlfriend fucked up

Sakhile: You mess up again ay shame I am done with you

I hug him.

Sakhile: Okay okay

He laughs.

Sakhile: Should we tell her maybe you will score brownie points

Me: Its best for their safety no one knows they are alive

I sigh.

[06/22, 12:26] .: 39

Mzwakhe

I come down for breakfast, Sakhile and I sort of fixed things but we moving on and I am loving every minute of it.

Mandlenkosi: Family can I speak

Thabiso: Khuluma mfana (Speak)

Mandlenkosi: So as you know moms taking back Mamba and dad the leopard. No you not getting back together with mom, so if anyone has any secrets. Please speak now because I think you know mom, she pulls out them receipts faster than anyone can blink

Thabiso: We not hiding anything right yall don't hate her. Mzwakhe

Me: Haibo

Thabiso: You the one with many secrets

Me: I don't have any secrets yall know Sbahle

Thabiso: You never know hawu with you its always something

Me: Where is the big boss

Mandlenkosi: Vomiting all over himself



They laugh.

Zithulele

I grab my coffee and head to the boardroom. It took forever getting to work, I am extremely nauseated. Everyone is smelling very bad.

Kim: Here

Me: Whats this

Kim: Ginger tea, your mother said it would help with your nausea. She called earlier and I told her that you not feeling well

I take a sip of this ginger tea and already feel better.

Me: Thank you

Ndiswa: Even though we going to be rich can we handle something this big, while we have something big going on

Langa: Money wise it makes sense but than, what are we going to do send our workers there. When they slacking Mandlenkosi I love you bro you head of operations, but sometimes we can't count on you

Me: Don't blame him he is very good at his job, just that he is an ancestor and has a lot on his plate

Mandlenkosi: Thank you

Me: Kimberly

Kim: Okay the Pedro and Son project is set to kick start early next year. I have their proposal and I

made copies

Zakhele passes it down.

Kim: If you look at page 10 its details of when and how the project will start

Me: See we have enough time, come next year we will have our head in the game. So little bro do your magic

Langa: You got it

Phindile

I head down to the kitchen and find him leaning against the counter, ankles crossed. A cup of coffee in his hand and the other holding his phone.

Sfiso: You like what you see

I walk up to him and kiss his cheek.

Sfiso: Excuse me

I kiss him on the lips.

Sfiso: That's more like it

Me: Have you eaten

Sfiso: No

He smirks.

Me: Sfiso

He stands behind me and makes me feel his boner.

Me: S fiso stop

He kisses my neck, tickling me.

Me: Babe

He turns me around and lifts me up.

Me: S fiso

S fiso: This is my house and I can do whatever the fuck I want, right now I want to fuck you right here right now

Him saying that sends a vibration all over my coochie, but in the kitchen.

Mzwakhe

Zithulele comes back early, since I left the game I have a lot of time to myself. I do get bored sometimes, sometimes my boys are around and we get to have some fun. He stands against the beamer and sighs.

Me: You ran away from work

Zithulele: I am not feeling good, mom told Kim to give me some ginger tea and that did the trick. But now I am frustrated

Me: Ginger tea

Ginger tea Phindile gave him ginger tea.

Zithulele: Do you have any

Me: Munch on ice, crush it

We bought a fridge that also makes crushed ice, because of the torture we went through. Looks like the kids are also experiencing the same thing, I wonder who is pregnant or Mpho or both of them. Phindile and I got to talk.

Me: How is work

Zithulele: We landed a big client Pedro and son, this is a lot. It will turn us into complete monster

I grab my phone, its been blowing up non stop.

Zithulele: Dad

Me: Yes my love

Zithulele: Would you ever let go of mother

I look at him than my phone.

Me: Why asking me that

Zithulele: Seeing you smiling like that with another woman

Me: Its not another woman it doesn't matter, we just have to talk. Why you asking me that

Zithulele: Asking you what, wait why am I here



He walks away, okay what was that.

Sfiso

She holds me tight moaning "Oh God" in my ear. I thrust hard and hold her tight as I feel myself coming.

Me: Fuck

She let's go of her breath and breaths out.

Me: Phindile

She lifts her head off my shoulder, I kiss her.

Phindile: Mmmm

I chuckle and pull out, she shakes her head.

Me: Haibo let go of me

Phindile: I don't want to, you not going to do this to me and leave just like that

I pin her hands down and slowly pull out.

Me: Baby

She laughs.

Me: I will pick you up and lay you on the floor, legs up than I will really finish you

She kisses me I pull out. I pull my pants up and pick her up. I enter our room and lay her on the bed.

Me: Now you can ask me that question

Phindile: Have you eaten

Me: A nice warm hot meal

I clean myself up.

Me: Listen you relax today, I will do all the cooking and cleaning you just relax okay

I kiss her cheek and head downstairs.

Ntsika: Daddy

Me: Shut up

They laugh.

Zenze: You don't live by yourself you know

Lwa: Mom

Zenze: What having sex in the kitchen is nasty

Me: You be quiet if you got a problem, there is the door pack your shit and vamoose

Zenze: You can't be talking to me like that in front of the kids

Me: What kids

Lwa: Okay parents don't fight mom you upsetting dad like for reals why don't you go

Ntsika: I am very good at booking flights

Lwa: We not going to allow you to get in between dad and his happiness

Ntsika: We love you mom, but ke what can we do, the princess will slaughter

They laugh.

Phindile

The door opens, I look up.

Penelope: Can we talk

Me: Come in

Penelope: Thank you

She jumps on the bed.

Me: You can't be crying every time there's a problem you need to be strong and keep it moving

Penelope: I love Zakhele ma and I would never do anything to hurt. I get, I may have been misled in the wrong direction

Me: Nobody can tell you what to do you responsible for every decision that you make. You hated to call me names, you wanted to do all that

She looks down.

Me: Look Penelope I don't care to be loved by you. I don't care if you accept me or not, I am dying anyways you won't have to deal with me, but you can change the situation. No is saying don't love your mother or choose sides, all you have to do is be a good girl

My kids are the only ones that are important to me.

Penelope: So you really his mother

Me: I wouldn't worry too much, he has never liked anyone from birth. You pick him up and he will cry through the roof

She chuckles.

Penelope: I hope you can find it in your heart to forgive me. I am really sorry for the way I spoke to you and how I treated you. You didn't deserve it neither did dad

Me: Buy him a gift and go cry your eyeballs out, Bhengu boys love that after that go back to being a boss

Penelope: Now I really believe you his mother those two love to be put on a pedestal, can I get a hug

We hug each other and she disappears in my body. Sfis o raised these kids out of pure unconditional love, she really hurt and disappointed him.

Me: Okay now girl goodbye



She leaves.

[06/22, 12:26] .: 40

Sfiso

Penelope was telling me her and Phindile had a talk. My daughter is not a bad person, just that when that woman is here. A dark cloud just hangs over us, that why I had sole custody of them. She was going to feed them poison.

Penelope: She made sense in a way but basically she just said she doesn't care

Me: She cares she doesn't want to get in your way that's all

Penelope: You know I always found it ridiculous. How does my father say he will never forgive me, if he breaks up with Phindile because of mom. I

thought pussy was good and he has lost his mind,  
but I understand now, I lost him because of mom

Me: I wish I can just you know be on your side go  
there and punch him like I did with his brother

Penelope: That was you

Me: That boy had a diarrhoea of a mouth

Penelope: I get you now daddy I get you. I apologize  
for that

Me: As long as you see the light my baby

Penelope: So I have a proposition for you, can mom  
stay just for my birthday and after that she can go

Me: I don't have a problem as long Phindile is okay with it

Penelope: Daddy

Me: Yes baby

Penelope: She will just say I don't care Penelope do whatever you want its your dad's house

I laugh.

Me: I am going to work please keep your mother on a leash

Phindile

Why is Penelope mocking me, I knock on her door. She opens, she looks outside and drags me inside.

Me: Hey

Sbahle: Are you crazy Mzwakhe can come see me any time soon

Me: He is not coming

Sbahle: Mama what are you doing here

Me: No drink juice maybe nyana

She heads to the kitchen, I follow her.

Sbahle: What do you drink

Me: Orange juice

Sbahle: You not supposed to be here

Me: Well I thought I would give you a heads up

Sbahle: No you here to stir up trouble

Me: Girl stop

Sbahle: You really shouldn't be here

I promised to keep everyone safe and she was no exception. She will slit my throat as soon, I open my mouth.

Zithulele

I decided I will work from home, dad has been taking care of me. He is really making the

nauseating go down, they think maybe I am coming down with flue or I ate something bad.

"Zithulele"

His voice shouts from somewhere, he knows where I am at why is he screaming. The door opens, he enters.

Me: Dad

Dad: This is warm water with lemon, drink it than after that take the slice and eat it. I also cut some more if it gets bad, dip some in a little bit of salt and eat it

I will just let him be, he never got to do this. I grab the mug and take a sip, I burn my mouth.

Me: Dad, I thought you said its warm water

Dad: Yeah cool it off first dummy

I chuckle.

Me: Thank you.. Dear father I am sorry I have to take this

Dad: Okay shout if you need anything

I smile, he leaves.

Me: Zithulele speaking how may I help you... Oh yes hi

These remedies better work because, it looks like I will be going out.

Zakhele

They tell me Penelope is here to see me. I know she will come here and just cry her eyeballs out, I am not with the drama but I am into in what she has to say.

Me: Come in.. J ust give me a sec

I look up.

Me: Have a seat

Penelope: Thank you

Me: You wanted to see me

Penelope: I want to know what is going on with our



relationship. I understand, I disrespected your but I would have appreciated it if you at least said. I don't like what you doing or I don't appreciate you talking to my mother like that

Me: Did you show mom the same mercy

Penelope: No I was there floating in the air, talking rubbish. Zakhele

She gets up and walks around the table, she straddles me.

Me: Penelope

Penelope: Baby I know what I did was wrong and I am truly sorry, but don't leave me because I may have acted not accordingly with your mother.  
Please look at me

She undoes my shirt buttons, why are females like this.

Penelope: I am crying every day I am sorry Zakhele.  
Please

I pick her up and place her on the table, she wraps her legs around my waist.

Penelope: I am sorry I will never do it again, Zakhele

Dammit I can't handle her cries, I grab her neck and kiss her. I slide the things on table and place her properly, she smiles wiping her tears.

Phindile

Me: Wow thank you

She clears the counter, than comes and sit opposite me.

Sbahle: Stop smiling and tell me why you here

Me: I am taking back Mamba

Sbahle: What does that have to do with me

Me: You know I can't keep a secret right especially if its going to hinder my health

She laughs.

Sbahle: I knew you came here for trouble

Me: I have to tell them who you are

Sbahle: Stop

Me: Nthati

Sbahle: Nthati is dead okay

Me: If you feel that way you wouldn't be with  
Mzwakhe

Sbahle: Phindile

Me: Look this is your chance to finally have him to  
yourself

Sbahle: I have him to myself, you bring Nthati out all  
of that is over

I did say she was going to slit me.

Me: Nthathi th

Sbahle: Sbahle

I look at her.

Sbahle: Please leave... Now Phindile

Me: I am taking my gift back, you know I got cancer

Sbahle: You threatening me now

Me: The truth will come out whether you like it or not

Sbahle: Yeah while I am still alive neither you nor any snake, will tell anyone that I am actually Nthati. Phindile tsamaya (leave)

At the end of the day the truth will be revealed. Pearl or a creature are no longer a threat to her life.

[06/22, 12:26] .: 41

Zithulele

Thanks to my dad he got me in tip top shape. I was able to go to work today. I arrive at work and head up to my office, drinking coffee. I greet Kim she ignores me, what did I do now. I walk in oh this is why she is mad at me.

Me: Mpho

Mpho: Before you say anything I need to talk we

need to talk

Me: Okay come over to the house this weekend, I am very very busy. That is the only time I will be available

Mpho: Okay I promise you going to love it

I smile, she walks out Zakhele enters.

Zakhele: Ay man you a star I could never

Me: I don't know what mistake I made being in a relationship with her

Kimberly is the one who has my heart.

Zakhele: Shame

Me: Whatever I do, I will hurt the both of them

He laughs.

Me: What is up

Zakhele: The mansion

Me: I think we should let Mandlenkosi deal with it, because they going to see something is up and we trying to keep it a surprise

Zakhele: What if mom blurts out, I see you guys building a house for us

Me: Yo thixo



We laugh.

Mzwakhe

The family out of the blue decided they going to have a braai day. Things are slowly but surely getting back to normal.

Me: Is Phindile coming

Thabiso: I tried calling that one akazits heli kanje

Me: She doesn't answer my calls why do you think she will answer yours

Thabiso: Unlike you Phindile loves us

Me: Okay okay, I will take that

Olwethu: I think they here

We jump over the couch and stand by the window.  
Another car pulls up.

Thabiso: Haibo is that Mkhulu James

That is not no Mkhulu, James looks younger than  
all of us

Olwethu: Oh my God

My heart stops beating for a second, I get hot  
flushes all over my body. All four of them enter the  
house and I completely shutdown.

Olwethu: Nonhle

We stare at each other.

Nonhle: Sawubona Mzwakhe

Olwethu goes to hug her, she steps back. I am still frozen like that.

Nonhle

The only thing I wanted more than anything was to see my kids. I couldn't wait anymore soon after when Ayanda feels comfortable, they will get to see him.

"Ma"

They run to me, I get up and hug him.

Me: Hello my babies, its okay mommy is back. You

won't suffer anymore

Onela: Mom

They all grown and grown.

Me: You look just like your father, okay my lovie  
don't cry

We sit down. I missed them so much, this was not an easy thing to do. I don't hate him, but he caused us a great deal of pain. I am not sure we ever going to recover from.

Sakhile: Nonhle

Linda: Its good to have you back

I look at them who said they can talk to me.

Sakhile: We sorry

Me: What are you sorry about my husband stuck in prison, me being in a mental hospital. You sorry, you sorry Sakhile. Yeah you should be sorry, because you all watched that man have my husband arrested for a crime he did not do. His brother you all watched him, I had to be made crazy by the ancestors so that I don't feel and know the pain of my husband being locked away. Its nice hey chilling, drinking scotch your expensive whiskey. Fancy houses while my husband rots in jail, yeah you should be sorry

Phindile: We can leave if you want to

Me: I am here to see my kids, you can all go to hell for all I care

I wish I can smile, but I am smiling on the inside.  
The only thing keeping me sane is knowing, I'm  
going back to him.

Sfiso

Dad joins me in the living room.

Dad: Son

Me: Baba

Dad: Akuyiwa yini emsebenzini (You not going to  
work)

Me: Cha baba angiyi (I am not going)

Dad: Khuluma mfana ngilalele ( Talk I am listening)

Me: Sengifuna abe umfazi wami ( I want her to make her my wife)

He smiles.

Dad: Kufanele angikaze ngabona ujabule kanje (I have never seen you this happy) kodwa

Me: Usashadile mesiqhubekela phambili senze njan (She is still married, what is the way forward what are we going to do)

She still hasn't talked to Ntsika and I don't want to make it seem like, I am pestering her.

Dad: Manifaneleni mfana konke kuzolunga (If you meant to be, everything will work out)

I drink my whiskey and look out the window, come hell or high waters. I am going to marry her and we are going to live a happy life just the two of us.

Phindile

I won't push Ayanda but, they have to see he is out. Sbahle/Nthathi I am sure wherever she is, she is going hard on the bottle. I will let her tell her side of the story, she also needs to reveal herself.

Kwenzco: Is daddy with you

Nonhle: No my baby

Kwenzco: But he is coming right

Nonhle: Can we not talk about daddy please



"Nonhle"

She comes running and hugs the life out of her,  
okay no more crying now.

Me: Okay guys cut it out you going to send me to  
the ER

She laughs and hugs the both of us.

Rato: Oh my goodness I stopped everything and  
literally flew straight down here

She hugs us again.

Me: Lerato

Rato: Okay

Nonhle: You always were troublesome

My phone beeps, I look at it.

Me: Yo I have to go now will you be okay

I get up.

Mzwakhe: Stay, stay please

[06/22, 12:26] .: 42

Phindile

It ended up being a crazy day filled with laughter and fun. Nonhle got to see her kids, my boys and daughter just couldn't get enough of me. We did sleep at Thabiso's house and came back in the

morning, Sfis o was n't impressed but he understood.  
He enters the kitchen and kiss my cheek.

Me: It won't happen again

Sfis o: Its okay

Me: You did go to work yesterday

Sfis o: They driving me crazy, I know I took some  
time off but damn... Thank you. Penelope wants her  
mother to stay just until her birthday passes

Me: No

I laugh.

Me: I really don't care its her mother, who am I

Sfiso: Funny face she did say you were going to say that, you really do not care

Me: I don't care Sfiso

Sfiso: Baby she's a child don't you forgive and forget

Me: Are we arguing about this, I think you know me by now I do not care

He raises his hands up, Zenze walks in. I get annoyed instantly.

Sfiso: Baby I am sorry come back

I ignore him and head upstairs.

Nonhle

I was trying to convince Ayanda to see his family, he doesn't have to go laughing with Mzwakhe and them. But Palesa and the kids they need to see him, everyday she came to visit. I don't like what we put her through, but she stuck it out and took care of our kids.

Me: Ayanda

Ayanda: Fine Nonhle I will see my kids and my wife happy

Me: Yes I am very happy. I don't know why you refused her to come and visit you

Ayanda: I was in jail I wouldn't even want you to see me in that state

Me: Okay, do you want us to go out or

Ayanda: I don't want anyone of them finding out I am out so talk to Phindile

I kiss his cheek.

Mzwakhe

I was still trying to process this whole thing. I know she doesn't owe me anything, but being the father of her kids doesn't that count for something. I can't say I am mad or Anything, a smaller nyana heads up would have been alright.

I arrive at her house, I am not sure if she is avoiding me or what. I unlock the door and enter, I see three bottles on the floor and a knife on her hand.

Me: Sbahle... Sbahle

I check her pulse she's still breathing, I pinch the bridges of my nose sighing.

Me: Sbahle, Sbahle wake up.... SBAHLE

She shoots her eyes open.

Me: Why you drunk whats happening, the knife

I lift her up, she groans.

Me: Sbahle

Sbahle: Mmmm

I call my son.

Mandlenkosi: Mzwakhe

Me: Can you bring me some of that river water

Mandlenkosi: No

Me: Mandlenkosi

Mandlenkosi: I won't give it to her

He hungs up.

Me: Sbahle

Sbahle: Stop screaming in my head, molato ke eng



ka wena (What is wrong with you)

She speaks sotho now.

Zakhele

Mom texted me to bring over Mam Palesa and the kids over to Penelope's house. These kids don't like us, we weren't even there when dad was going loco on them. Where were we seriously, I was on my way to a meeting. I didn't mind.

Mam Palesa: Where you taking us dear

Me: Mom said I should bring you guys over. I have a meeting not too far from here

Mam Palesa: O ka be o re romestse sebaka mme re ka be re tsamaile (You should have sent us the location and we would have gone ourselves)

Me: Ma Kodwa

She laughs.

Mam Palesa: Sorry sometimes I forget

Me: I don't have a problem really

The rest of them were following my car.

Mzwakhe

Me: Sbahle

Sbahle: I wasn't trying to kill myself

Me: You speak Sotho now

Sbahle: What

Me: You heard me

Sbahle: You know I watch TV a lot

Me: No you were speaking fluent sotho ain't you a Khoza

She looks away and sighs.

Me: Sbahle what is going on the other time you mentioned a snake, you keep saying things only a family member would know what is going on

She looks at me.

Nonhle

I am so excited they here, Sfis o was kind enough to allow this to happen in his house. The ex wife wasn't so thrilled with that, she must rest and sit on the corner. If she doesn't want me and Phindile to sort her out.

Palesa: I was confused why is Zakhele bringing us over

Me: Uhm

The kids freeze, Ayanda comes behind with his hand on his finger. He leans down and kisses Palesa, she grabs the bottle and almost hits him. He doesn't flinch.

Onele: Daddy

She runs to him.

Ayanda: Hey princess

She cries.

[06/22, 12:26] .: 43

Mzwakhe

Me: Sbahle

Sbahle: Okay

She walks around the island, I fold my arms.

Sbahle: I am not who you think I am, you actually know me way before I became this person.

Me: What

Sbahle: Your demon girlfriend wanted to kill me. I had to be protected because, I didn't. I wasn't introduced to the ancestors

Me: What are talking about

Sbahle: You know me as Sbahle Khoza but in actual fact, I am

She transform into a than...

Me: Nthati

I step backwards.

Me: You

Nthati: Phindile completely changed my whole identity

Me: How

Nthati: Its truly amazing what that woman can do

Me: Okay I must be in a haze of dreaming

Nthati: The shadow was still hell bent on getting you, even after it had lost some of its powers. It couldn't take Cynthia because p already sent her to the river, I was a vessel and it knew how much you loved me

Me: Sba.. Nthati

Nthati: I wasn't chosen to be with you, but you were attracted to me. I thought it was really going to be Phindile and I, but you cheated with that Slindile and got her pregnant. I left and that is when my life was in danger

She's been with me the whole time.

Me: Wait come back you said Phindile changed you, that means she knows who you are

Nthati: That's why I was drinking and had the knife with me. I didn't want my identity to be revealed. I lived a very happy and peaceful life, the thought of that just being taken away because inkosazane said didn't sit well with me. She came to let me know since she's taking Mamba back, every secret will be out in the open. I couldn't bare that

I sit down.



Me: You listened to me break down about you, you kept quiet while I poured my heart out and you have been with me this whole time

Nthati: Mzwakhe

Me: You know what I need a minute

I am mad as hell right now, I leave before I do something crazy.

Phindile

My phone rings disturbing S fiso from his sleep, I sigh.

Me: What

Nthati: O thabile jwale (You happy)

Me: Ha ke bue ne (I don't speak sotho)

Nthati: I hate you

She hungs up.

Sfiso: Haibo

Me: I am sorry

Sfiso: Who was that

Me: Nobody important

A text comes in "I hope your stupid plan comes out".

I reply back "I am happy to die any time soon  
sweetie pie"

Sfiso: I hope your people are not burning down my  
house

Me: Lets just rest my love

Sfiso: I love you

Me: I love you too

I close my eyes and lay on his chest.

Zithulele

The lovely smell of breakfast was calling me, what a  
beautiful day it is outside. No one was here at the  
dining table except Mandlenkosi he was devouring

his gigantic plate of meat.

Mandlenkosi: Zithulele uzokhala (You going to cry)

Pearl was busy pacing up and down.

Me: Ma, ma

Pearl: Mmm

She smiles.

Me: You okay

Pearl: I am fine my boy

Dad appears he looks like he is about to kill

someone. Pearl stops and looks at him, He pulls out his gun and charges at her. Mandlenkosi gets in between them.

Dad: You sick conniving b\*tch why didn't you just kill me huh. You ugly whore why

Whats got him so angry early in the morning.

Dad: Why? why? Didn't you die, why? Did Phindile show you mercy why? Why take away my happiness why? What did I ever do to you

Pearl: I thought Phindile is your happiness

Dad: Don't get smart with me. I never thought I could hate someone as much as I hate you. You fucking disgust me

Pearl: I am sorry you feel that way

He tries to hit her.

Mandlenkosi: Dad stop

Dad: I hate you, I fucking hate you with passion. I don't want you anywhere near me, my house. My family and my kids you got that ah you fucking disgust me

He walks away, what just happened. She breaths out.

Mandlenkosi: At least he will keep you company, I got everything

She takes her bag and leaves.

Me: Mandlenkosi what is going on

Mandlenkosi: Grown up problems don't really care

Phindile

What a beautiful morning, I woke up feeling very calm and free. Everything is slowly falling into place, let them get hurt now and move on. They carry a lot of baggage and its my job to fix it before taking Mamba back.

I don't like arguments a lot and I won't start a fight with this one.

Ghetto: Why you calling me

Me: Come back

Ghetto: Ay ay nkosazane

Me: I am dying chief, come back with the Mrs

Ghetto: And have those bhengu freaks come for my life

I chuckle. He is one snake that showed me loyalty. He didn't want to accept his calling for a long time, when he crossed paths with Sakhile. His grandfather was like oh no you are not escaping me anymore.

Ghetto: I will come phela because its you

Me: Ghetto you never fought with anyone, you run away



He was in danger and I needed to protect my snake from a ruthless gang. He moved away and got married to their little sister. They lived a happy life, its time to come back home.

Ghetto: Okay skat Kea pack your bags we going back to South Africa

I hung up, Sfiso kisses me.

Sfiso: Why you out of bed

I point with my eyes on his crazy ex wife.

Sfiso: Penelope, Penelope

Penelope: Yo what have I done now

He points at her mother.

Penelope: Mom what are you doing

Zenze: Breakfast what does it look like

Penelope: Okay mom this is

Zenze: Don't worry I am making it for myself

Penelope: Lets leave this here

Zenze: Penelope

She pushes her away.

Penelope: Lets go get some fresh air, and leave people who belong in the kitchen. Shall we mother, I this wonderful dress I need to show you

Zenze: Penelope

Penelope: Come mother come

I chuckle.

Pearl

I arrive home and immediately throw myself at him.

Sizwe: Oh my sweetheart its okay

Me: I understand I was bad but I deserve a second chance

If the kids weren't there he would have blown me to smithereens.

Sizwe: Don't think negatively

Mawande: My favorite people

Sizwe: Ay

Mawande: Dad

Sizwe: Can't you see I am consoling my woman

Mawande: I want to console her too

Sj: Yini wena

He enters sucking on a lollipop. My phone rings.

Me: You a very very bad woman

Phindile: What can I say I learned from the best, do you know what he is hiding

Me: No but its deeply connected to you. P you sure you want to do this what if

Phindile: No what ifs here you keep on doing what I tell you to do okay

I sigh.

Me: You, if you just do what it wants instead of making everyone believe that

She hungs up... She is not taking back the snake, she has put everyone in this false reality lying to them and exposing secrets. People how can we convince her to take back the snake. Nthati's secret coming out is the beginning of bad news

[06/22, 12:27] .: 44

Mandlenkosi

It was laying on the bank of the river, I was slowly stroking its wet, shiny skin. Mama Mia mom has grown an evil heart, the only thing that can possibly change her and that's a big if. Telling her, her brother is alive maybe, maybe she will take him back. But in the mean time, I will continue being him and try to fix things. Nthati opened up some bad can of worms.

Me: Come buddy you have to go back now

He rises up and stares at me damn he is scary, but

cute at the same time. You just want to eat him, I get up and he slowly slithers back to the river. Mom played me and I do not appreciate that, she will feel my wrath of not liking what she is doing.

I rise up from the pool and step out.

Dad: Mandlenkosi

Me: If you touch me, I swear you not going to like what will happen

I leave him and go to my room. I need to prepare for work, my phone rings as I enter the room.

Me: Hey my love

Nande: She doesn't look okay, I don't know if she is

sick or what

Me: She's just sad

Nande: Don't go over there and start shouting

Me: Clearly she pretended to hear everyone's cries

Nande: Mandlenkosi

Me: You know what goodbye

I hung up and hit the shower.

Sfiso

I watch as she maneuver around the kitchen and smile to myself, Sfiso you did good. I hope she will



agree to marrying me, she took off her wedding ring. I need to buy a damn good rock, because the one she had oh my sweet lord. I will end up being broke before, I even get married no I am joking.

Ayanda: Hello everyone

Me: Really dude

He looks at her.

Ayanda: Oo my bad

She quietly hands dad his tea, everyone catches her drift. When she's like this, they dare not open their mouths.

Dad: Ndodana (Son)

Me: Baba (Dad)

Dad: Mfo kaBhengu

Ayanda: Yebo baba

Nonhle: Morning husband, hey babe. Sawubona baba

Dad: Wababiza kamnandi kanje mina ungis hiya ngilenga (Why am I not being called a pet name)

Nonhle: Sawubona sthandwa sam (Hi my love)

Dad: Awubonike (You see)

We laugh.

Nonhle: Nono

Phindile: Mmm

She makes a call, we hear shuffling and a "Ma"

Phindile: Sanganibona nje sixabene yini (We haven't seen you guys what's wrong)

Njabulo: Ntsika you talk

"No tell them we running away from mom"

Phindile: Ay benginibuza nje bafana bami (I was just asking my boys) kulungile sengiyozwa ngani (Its fine I will here from you guys soon)

Njabulo: Yebo ma

My phone beeps. I smile my new house is fully furnished, I had to redo the whole interior. It has a little bit of me and Phindile, I want her to be happy in every kind of way.

Me: Mama

She looks up.

Me: Doing anything today, I would like to take you out on a date

She smiles and gives me the thumbs up, I better have the ring by than.

Me: Nathan

Nathan: Sir a gentleman is outside wanting to see the Madam

He shows me the video footage of that man.

Me: She's not here

Nathan: Yes sir

I suggest he leaves Phindile alone, before I get ticked off.

Zithulele

She has already ruined my mood. I think, I must end things with her. This is slowly becoming a nightmare and I am bowing out.

Me: Okay I am heading out, I will be back later do you need anything

Mpho: Where you going... Okay just bring me your happy face

I smile and head to the lift it opens.

Me: Haibo where you been

Ndiswa: In life dear brother in life

Me: Who is he

Ndiswa: He who

Me: Don't play dumb with me

Ndiswa: I don't know what you talking about  
mcwaah

She kiss my cheek and head to her room. Hee  
Mzwakhe Bhengu is going to finish her, not if I get  
to her first.

Mandlenkosi

I came here with high hopes that she might have  
changed her mind, but nope I can feel her heart. Its  
so cold and unpleasant.

Me: Mom how can you be so selfish

Ma: Selfish can you spell selfish

Me: Ma how can you lie like this

Ma: Have you ever been blind Mandlenkosi

Me: No

Ma: Lost your mobility, couldn't hear a single thing.  
Has that happened to you Mandlenkosi

Me: That was in the past mom please

Ma: Don't tell me about being selfish whether I was  
supposed to be keep it or not. Take that fool

Me: Ma please don't do what you thinking of doing, I  
am begging you to please reconsider. We love you,  
more than anything you can ever imagine. We not  
taking away anything from what you went through, I



know you not taking him back but I hope things change. Do not be gogo gogo okay, think about us one more time

It don't look like I am getting through, come on mom I know this can't be the end.

Sfiso

Ring shopping. What I feel for Phindile deep inside has changed.

Me: Just fill the house with flowers and candles, why are you being dumb yeah whatever just do it

I am so excited and nervous at same time.

Jeweler: How may I be of service

Me: I am looking for an engagement ring, your biggest and most expensive

Jeweler: Going all out

Me: I want to knock it right off the park, wait your most expensive princess cut. What is that

Jeweler: The big boss round diamonds

Me: Are they expensive

Jeweler: Apologies for my meanness but you don't look like the type to afford it. I am not here to judge

Me: Wow thats cool lets look at those than, this is her ring finger size

I hand him her ring and pick the one shining bright.

Me: Another insult from you I am shutting this  
excuse of a shop right now

He chuckles.

Pearl

I already know what awaits me, my punishment.  
There is nothing Sizwe or my kids can do to stop  
her.

Phindile: I thought we were a team

I remain quiet and brace myself as the snake  
slithers around.

Phindile: How does my son know, I don't want to be

tied up with that horrible snake

Me: Phindile you starting to act like how gogo did

Phindile: Moss I am just fixing things like I always do

Me: No you creating a monster inside of you, one day you going to crack once you have had enough

Phindile: I wish I can down this whiskey but I can't, why do yall like defying me Pearl why

She puts the glass on table, the room goes stark dark... I open my eyes.

Phindile: I don't have all day so can we make this go quick

She was standing in the middle of the river, Some people walk up to us.

Phindile

I see him, I finally see the man who caused me a lot of pain. He walks up to me and bows, they are an exact replica of him.

Mamba: Nkosazane ekugcineni sekuphelile wangikhulula (You freed me)

Shit he is so handsome oh my God, a man if he took care of his kids none of this would have happened.

Mamba: Iskhathi sokuzinakekela, yize inhliziyo yami ibuhlungu kodwa impilo mele iqhubeke (Its time to take care of yourself, even though my heart breaks. Life must continue)

I won't miss him driving me crazy.

Masthole: Oh my sugar plum you have done it against all odds. I am also hurting you were supposed to love my son till the end of time, but who are we to go against destiny

She played a huge role in my life, I wish I can go back with her.

Masthole: You the strongest woman I know and you will forever be my queen

Zobuhle: Bhengu, Shongololo, Dlabazane, KaLamula. Phakamani bobhengu inkosazane isifikile

She's too pretty to have gone crazy like that.

Zobuhle: This is my family album, I have kept it for this very moment. All the things and pictures you need to know about my life as a princess. We owe you gratitude for the amazing things you have done for us nkosazane until next time

They start fading away, okay I am going to miss him driving me crazy. They continue fading away until I can't see them anymore, but he comes back and bows one last time. I dive in the water, I see him just running towards me and he smashes into me.

I wake up gasping... I look at my wrists, they both got the birthmark. I just wanted to live my life, I guess not.

[06/22, 12:27] .: 45

Sfiso

She hasn't said a word since I picked her up. Is she

okay, did she fight with that woman again.

Me: Phindile

Phindile: Mmm yeah

Me: Whats wrong

Phindile: Nothing is wrong

Me: Something different about you and when did you get a tattoo

I hold her wrist up.

Phindile: S fis o you driving



Me: Tell me phela who made you feel like this and I will sort them out

Phindile: We will talk about it once we get where we going

I hope all is well.

Mzwakhe

I just needed time to process the whole thing. I was outside her yard and I see the leopard making its way towards me.

Me: Wow you so big... What has Nande been feeding you

It rises up, tapping me with its paws.

Me: No buddy you heavy

He gets down, I open the door it jumps inside.

"Hello my baby, hello my big baby oh boy look how cute and big you are".

Me: Hi

Sbahle: Hi

Me: So what do I call you now Sbahle Nthati

Sbahle: Whatever feels comfortable for you but I prefer you call me sbahle

I still can't believe she is Nthati.

Me: I am sorry okay all I could think of was just breaking and tearing things apart

Sbahle: I understand none of this

Me: You don't have to explain, I appreciate what she did for you

She smiles.

Me: Do you want them to know who you are

Sbahle: Nope

Me: But Phindile might you know expose your truth

Sbahle: She won't

Me: How

Sbahle: Look at your chest she's taken Mamba back

What. I pull my top down and the big guy is back on my left side chest.

Me: Wow so I can turn into this guy no wonder everything just feels different

Sbahle: I have meat and movies we can watch

I smile.

Phindile

We started of in a restaurant than went for a little bit of shopping, now we at this gorgeous house. He plays some music.

Sfiso: Champagne for the lady.. J ust one glass

Me: Thank you

He gently grabs my waist and kiss me.

Sfiso: I love you

Me: I love you too

He smiles.

Voice: Please say yes

Me: Whose house is this

Sfiso: Eyakho sthandwa sam (Its yours my love)

Me: You bought a new house

Sfiso: Just for you and I, I had to change its interior  
didn't impress me that much

Me: You oh my goodness

Sfiso: We can move in here whenever you want and  
nobody would know. I got something for you

He puts the glass down, he searches in his pockets  
and comes out with a small box. He opens it, I cover  
my mouth.

Voice: Please say yes

Me: Yes

Sfiso: What

Me: Yes Sfiso get on your knees and do this quickly

He chuckles.

Sfiso: I was so nervous about this whole thing and

Me: Sfiso

Sfiso: Okay okay

He goes down on one knee.

Sfiso: Mamnguni cela ungenze indoda emadodeni  
(Please make me the happiest man ever)

Me: Yes I will marry you oh my goodness

He takes the ring and insert it on my left finger and  
kisses my hand.

Me: Oh my goodness this is gorgeous

Sfiso: You like it

Me: I love it

Sfiso: You have no idea how happy you just made  
me



Me: You going to need some bad ass lawyers to get me out of my marriage

Sfiso: I am Sfiso Nkosi don't worry about it

Me: Race you to the bedroom

I start running.

Sfiso: You don't even know this place

Me: I know

I shout and we laugh.

Sfiso

I wasn't so sure she will agree, we two different people. We seem to share the same amount of crazy and baggage following us, that we can't seem to get rid of. She has thousands of kids, I got thousands of kids. We got through the easy part, now the hard work begins.

Me: You never looked at me like that

We were laying naked outside the balcony watching the stars.

Me: You happy right

Phindile: Yes baby I am happy

Me: So what's so scary about this marriage

Phindile: Before we got married he signed everything to me. Everything they own is under my name, so we added some stupid clauses in our marriage papers. If we got divorced I would end up in jail, if I die everything goes to charity

Me: What

Phindile: Never did we think we were going to separate, but we did it won't matter if I serve him divorce papers. He will definitely send me to jail, unless we change everything. I can give him divorce papers but is he going to let go of me

Me: He looks like the type but we do we do in the mean time. I want you to be Mrs Nkosi

She admires her ring again. We going to fix things.

Zithulele

The lift opens.

Me: Mpho

Mpho: "Coming just a sec"

She cooked I am not eating that. I look up, she comes down wearing lingerie.

Me: Mpho I am tired girl

Mpho: Well you will be happy once you hear what I have to say

Me: Okay

Mpho: I think I may have an explanation for your nausea and grumpiness

I look at her.

Mpho: I am pregnant

I faint.

[06/22, 12:27] .: 46

Zithulele

I am going through the most. I had to talk to my siblings, every once in a while we try to have a sibling vacation. One rents a house we come together and have a good time, I needed them. As soon as I regained consciousness. I called them crying and they all pulled through, even Kwenzo and Onela. They slowly warming up to us, I don't know what in the Bhengu did I do to deserve this.

Kwanele: No girlfriend no problem

Them: Ehhhe

Me: Whoever said people must be in a relationship must be burned. I be not wanting to be in a relationship, why we be not just fucking only

I pull and puff out.

Kwanele: Don't kill yourself now

Me: What I am about to tell you guys please don't don't choke

Emi: We listening baby

Me: Why didn't I get you kodwa

I keep quiet and cry, they laugh.

Me: She's pregnant

Stha: Who

Me: Mpho

I cry even louder and they crack up.

Me: I don't know how the fuck this happened, she wasn't supposed to be

Langa: How do you know its yours

I look up and wipe my tears.

Langa: Immediately they will have the birthmark

They laugh.

Phindile

We arrive back home after an awesome night. I wish we can stay there for the rest of lives, but we can't nobody's will start looking for us and they will interrupt our perfect little peace.

Sfiso: And we back

I throw myself on the bed.

Me: Why did we come back



Sfiso: You said people are going to send an army to look for us

Me: You know your ex and I know the father of my kids we wouldn't have peace

I look at my ring.

Me: What cut is this

Sfiso: Round you know that jeweler said I don't look like the type that can afford such a rock

Me: They did

Sfiso: Babe you should have seen him, he was being all judgey, judgey but we got along just fine

Me: And I am a fiance

He kisses me. My phone rings.

Me: Baba ka Zakhele

Mzwakhe: Ya mkami (Hello wifey)

Me: Yes

Mzwakhe: Ikuts helile ingane yakho ukuth iqulekile  
(Did you son tell you he fainted)

I laugh.

Me: Like father like son

Mzwakhe: Don't be comparing me to no amateurs,  
but listen he got someone pregnant apparently

Me: Did you fix things with Mandlenkosi's baby  
mama

Mzwakhe: A long time ago when am I seeing you

Me: For what

Mzwakhe: We need to talk

Me: Goodbye Mzwakhe

Mzwakhe: Aw mommy

I hung up.

Mzwakhe

Ah she hung up on me.

Mandlenkosi: Dad before you say anything she is here to help me

Pearl: You won't even notice I am here

They walk away.

Me: Pearl

She stops and turns around.

Me: I apologize for the way I spoke to you the other day. You are a monster and you just ruined my life. But I shouldn't have talked to you like that

Pearl: I know, I was the devil himself but I have changed. I am not creepy and you can tell by my aura, its peaceful

Nothing peaceful about you girl, she smiles and walks away.

Thobani: Where are the kids

Me: Of to nurse my sons bruised ego

We laugh.

Me: Stop it that's my son

Thobani: Most people be happy your psycho's, they faint another one badly hurt himself and was

hospitalized. What the hell, haibo use mngaka lo

He struts around the yard.

Me: Heavy also

Thobani: Does it have a name

Me: I call him sexy

Thobani: Sexy come here boy

I open the doors the leopard enters, Lwazi's mother shows. I feel its anger.

Me: Sexy no we don't attack females, bad boy stay  
hey

Thobani: You know they say they have the sharpest eyes blah blah

Phindile

Sfiso: Where you going now

Me: I am going somewhere I can't tell you because if I do, you will die

He chuckles.

Me: See that big tree down the corner

Sfiso: Okay its getting serious

Me: Exactly I have to find out how I am going to navigate this

Sfiso: You know there's a room outside that was specifically made for something like that, more like I was forced to

Me: Better lets go there

I remove my hair and put on a doek.

Sfiso

I grab a broom and we head out.

Me: Its not clean but I will give it a light sweep

I unlock and open the door, we take our shoes off and enter. She grabs the broom and puts it aside, not so rough phela baby.



Phindile: Please light this up

I grab the candle and side plate.

Phindile: Sabelani boBhengu nangu umtwana wenu esondela. (Stand up, its me your queen coming before you) Ngihamba nensizwa la yakwaNkosi, uNdlangamandle isifikileke yazongicela ngasamukela iscelo. (I am here with Sfiso Nkosi, he has asked me to be his and I have accepted his request)

She looks at me, I clear my throat.

Me: Sabelani bo Mkhulu no gogo imina indodana yenu. (Stand up, its me your son) Ngiza kuni ngokukhulu uzithoba, ngiyacela kuni ningikhanyisela ningeseke. ( I come before you asking for your guidance, show me the way support me) Iyithathile inhliziyo yami inkosazane yenu

boBhengu ngiyacela ningivumele, ngiyathembisa ngizoyiphatha ngezandla ezifudumele. (She has stolen my heart, I am asking for permission. Please allow me to be with her, I promise to take good care of her)

The candle blows of I look at her.

Me: Thats not good

Phindile: I have to show you something if you can handle it than we can continue

She gets up and starts taking off her clothes.

Me: Phindile

She gets completely naked and the most

unbelievable thing happens.

[06/22, 12:27] .: 47

Phindile

He was standing in the corner of the room, holding his chest. I slowly change back to my human self and get dressed... I sit down and look at him, I want to cry right now because he is making me feel uncomfortable.

Sfiso: Uhm we thats different... Okay

He wipes his hands and walks to me.

Sfiso: You are a snake

Me: Yes thats part of my gift I can turn into a snake

Sfiso: Cool

He is smiling.

Sfiso: Can we go scare my ex wife

I chuckle.

Me: No. I can not use it for malicious intent

Sfiso: But oh yeah so when we have sex are you going to slither your tongue out

I hit him on the shoulder, he laughs.

Me: You not scared

Sfiso: Gogo had said don't read too much into what you are. She kept saying you are an animal I'm like an animal, hey don't. I love you nonetheless, that is your beauty you are one in a million. Nothing can compare

He kisses me, I wrap my arms around his neck and cry.

Sfiso: Don't cry I am not going anywhere, it's okay

He appears in the room standing in the corner, with his leg up.

Me: They may not agree to our union, but my happiness and keeping the gift comes first

Sfiso: You not dying

Me: I don't know but I am strong enough to beat it

Sfiso: That's all I want to hear you say

We kiss.

...

Sfiso

What a wow, what an experience this has been. Phindile is a snake isn't that cool and scary at the same time. But amazing and cool, I woke up feeling very overwhelmed with excitement.

Dad: What is this family meeting about

Me: What family meeting

Dad: Zenze said you called a meeting

Me: I didn't call no meeting

They join us.

Mdu: This better be good, I was peacefully sleeping

My baby comes in a beautiful black jumpsuit, call the fire fighters my baby is serving flames.

Mdu: Makoti uwena lo

Phindile: What is this about

Me: You look beautiful

Phindile: Thank you

Zenze: Oh good everyone is here

Musa: Can't even compare

Mdu: There is nothing to compare yeses Phindile  
what is going on

Zenze: Uhm from my knowledge an ancestral house  
is not meant to be disrespected

Phindile: Argh mxm

She heads to the kitchen, I sigh.

Dad: Ubani obengayihloniphi indlu yabadala (Who  
was not respecting the ancestral house)



Zenze: Sfiso and his thing, I don't know where you pick up this strays these modern girls nowadays have no respect. Who has sex kwindlu yabantu abadala

Mdu: You woke me up for this

Zenze: Its disgusting and distasteful how can you two do this have you no shame

Dad: Sfiso

Me: So what if I was being intimate, I was being intimate with my fiance

Zenze: Fiance

She puts her hand up in her face and dangles it.

Musa: Ndlangamandla

Mdu: Bafo congratulations

Me: Thank you

Penelope's birthday must come and pass now.

Zithulele

We here at the gyne this morning, if this is really my baby she will have the snake and spear birthmark right on her stomach.

Mpho: He doesn't believe I am pregnant so we here to verify that

Gyne: Please lift your shirt up

She does, I don't see no birthmark. She applies the gel and runs the stick on her belly.

Gyne: Your first baby

Mpho: Yes

I sigh.

Gyne: Looks like there's two of them

What.

Mpho: He is a twin himself and his family is blessed with twins

Gyne: Congratulations are in order

Me: How far along is she

Gyne: I would say six weeks

I start counting in my head.

Mpho: Oh my God baby we going to have twins

The fuck we are, there's no way in hell these are mine.

Me: What have I gotten myself into

Mpho: What

Me: Nothing

I have to speak to mom she will know if she is really pregnant with my kids.

Phindile

I know what she wants to say I know that look, we went out on a lunch date.

Me: Come on I know you want to say it

Nonhle: No just that when Mzwakhe wanted you to look this hot, you gave him one thousand reasons why you can not

Me: You team Mzwakhe now

Nonhle: Don't get me wrong we always kept it real with each other

Me: Its easier to do it when it's not forced upon you. I want to dress the way I want to look, is that a bad thing

Nonhle: No but he wanted you to be this barbie doll for a long time. Phindile did you love Mzwakhe or

Me: I did love him, I really did it may have seemed like I don't, but I was crazy about him. You saw me putting the effort and he broke up with me

Nonhle: I am starting to think you didn't love him

Me: B\*tch really

We laugh.

Me: You are a hypocrite all of you including those ancestors

Nonhle: Is he treating you well

Me: He makes it so easy and flowing, he is totally different

Nonhle: And the wedding ring oh my God my eyes

Me: Beautiful isn't it

Nonhle: And expensive wow

Me: Mmm

Nonhle: And than that wife yoh that ugly wife. I wish I can slap her so bad

Me: You and I both, she is wicked and his weakness

Nonhle: Eish I can already see she will find a way to break him, she won't stop

Me: I need everyone on my side, they a little bit sceptical. They still watching me

Nonhle: As long as you happy my love I am happy for you. I know how we used to cry and yarn for that man's heart

Me: I really thought okay I am done now let's be in love wee I was wrong



We laugh.

Nonhle: Mamba

Me: I took him back my kids and Sfis o would have never forgiven me. I am back to being me again, don't worry husband can take as much time as he wants. Although yall must go see Luyanda

She pops her eyes out.

Sfis o

I was explaining to them what was going on, we were just making the ancestors aware of our union and that they please don't stand in our way.

Mdu: Manje le yobunqunu ithiwani (The naked part)

Me: Angikwazi ukunits hela lokho mekukuth uyafuna ukunikhombisa nizombona (I can't tell you that, its up to her if she wishes to tell you)

I ain't telling them she is a snake, this might get Zenze riled up and she will start spreading rumors.

Me: Amadlozi bakwethu akukho okunye (It's just ancestors nothing more)

Dad: Usebenzile sengabuyela ekhaya (You did good, I can go back home now)

Me: Engath nonke mele niphindele emakini manje ay (Perhaps all of you should go back to your own houses)

Musa: You don't have to tell me twice

He grabs his plate and walks away we laugh.

[06/22, 12:27] .: 48

Nonhle

It totally slipped my mind that we have to let Luyanda know, his brother is out. Sfiso was kind enough to borrow us Nathan and told us to quickly bring him back, he can not leave Phindile's side. I love how he is taking care of her, she deserves all of it all of it.

Nathan: Am I in the right place

Me: Yeah

I step out of the car and go ring the intercom.

"Yes"

Me: Luyanda is Luyanda there

Her: Who might you be asking for my husband

Me: His my husband as well

"Nonhle"

I hear the camera sounds, the gate opens. I motion to Nathan to drive in, I follow them in. He just cries, I walk up to him and hug him.

Zithulele

Mandlenkosi might be able to help me before I get to mom. I was stressing out and I don't deal well with stress.

Me: Mandlenkosi

Mandlenkosi: Honestly I don't know bro, a Bhengu child and them has to have the mark

I close my eyes.

Mandlenkosi: But lets call mom

He takes out his phone and makes a call.

Mom: Boy boy

He smiles.

Mandlenkosi: Zithulele is dying here

Me: Ma

Mom: Yes my boy

Me: Ma we went to the hospital yesterday and she didn't have the birthmark, should I make any hasty decisions or there must be a really good explanation for this

Mom: Baby I don't know

Me: Mom I know you don't like me because I am rude and all but please

Mom: Seriously sweetheart I don't know, your ancestors are not showing me anything but somebody is pregnant

Me: Can we do a consultation or something

Mom: Okay I will be there later

Mandlenkosi: Mom why am I still a snake

Mom: Because you were chosen to be a snake

Mandlenkosi: Isn't your first born supposed to be

Mom: It doesn't work that way don't panic as yet. I will find out why we can't see if they are Bhengu's or not

Me: Thank you

They laugh.

Phindile

I am surprised why the ancestors are being quiet about this, this is very strange.

Sfiso: Everything okay my love

Me: All is well.. Oh come on you can't be mad, its your fault we are apart

He looks at himself in the mirror.

Sfiso: Sorry

Me: What is going with the prince



Mamba: "I would tell you but I don't want to"

Me: I am heading over to the mansion may I please go, I will leave once I finish here

Sfiso: Who you talking to

Me: I am trying to figure out what is going on, both my son's girlfriends are pregnant. One is like close to three months, she doesn't know and one is pregnant. But I can't tell if she is pregnant with his babies or not

Sfiso: Two

He laughs.

Sfiso: What is he doing with two girlfriends which

one is my baby pregnant

Me: No Zithulele

Sfiso: Weee ay he wants to run away from his responsibilities

Me: I won't allow him to do that he put himself in this position and he must take responsibility

My children are a bit of me and a lot like their father.

Nonhle

Luyanda: Is this really you am I not being put in some spiritual world

Ayanda: It's really me bro

We bring the drinks and food.

Luyanda: How you know. I kept going and I was told you don't want to see anyone and that was confusing because you always were happy and excited for my visit bro

Ayanda: I understand nobody could have gotten me out except for her

Luyanda: I thought nobody cared they all

His face changes.

We must forgive Mzwakhe, we got out because we had to forgive him.

Luyanda: Nonhle

Me: I am here bhuti

Luyanda: How is she, I didn't even realize things were bad

Ayanda: She is the bomb, she has always been beautiful and just breath taking now its on another level

Luyanda: I would like to go see her and thank her

I smile.

Luyanda: Baby he is out

Athandwa: I see that my love uhm Nonhle I

I shake my head.

Luyanda: We will talk about that some other time for now

Ayanda: Luyanda stop it you are a grown man

Luyanda: And he is back

We laugh.

We have a lot of catching up to do, like him marrying Cynthia's sister. The gangster sister.

Phindile

I arrive at the mansion and I am being welcomed with open arms, they fussing and stressing over me.

Me: Stop it, its not like yall don't know me

Linda: Phindile for once just go with the flow

Me: Shut up

Zithulele: Mom

He hugs me and cries.

Me: Why we crying

Zithulele: Ma

Me: Stop being ridiculous what do you expect to happen. You have sex and babies happen along with many other things

Zithulele: I know I just didn't think it would turn out like this

Me: Okay come lets go

Mzwakhe: Phindile

Me: Hi

Mzwakhe: You look good

Me: Thank you, come

Zithulele: Mom

Me: Do you want me to help you

I am avoiding him as best as I can, the only thing connecting us is our kids.

[06/22, 12:28] .: 49

Mzwakhe

My boy was freaking out its just a baby. I have seven of them and they still freaking me out, he will do just fine.

Me: Hey hey no laughing at my boy

He is so out of it.

Zithulele: Don't get me wrong I am saying I won't take care of my kid if it is my kid, if they are my kids

Me: Twins



They laugh even harder.

Zithulele: But it wasn't supposed to be her, I definitely am not thrilled about it. But taking care of it, them will be my number one priority

Me: That's what a man does, whether you don't like the person, the child always comes first

Zithulele: We not doing anything until for sure those are my kids

Thabiso: Hold on did yall see Phindile

Linda: Damn mommy be looking all kinds of fine yoh the doctor must be doing something good, Mzwakhe

They laugh.

Me: Manje ngingenaphi mina (How is that any of my business)

Linda: You don't feel some type of way

Me: No

Mandlenkosi: Lies

Me: We got kids together obviously there's going to be those type of feelings but we both moved on

Linda: Oh she moved on, she fucking moved on

Everybody must just rest.

Phindile

I step out of the bathroom, Sfiso is still sleeping. I enter his closet, he emptied half of his stuff for mines. I remember how I fought with Mzwakhe, when that wardrobe was gone. He was lived but once he laid eyes on the closet he was hooked, wait why am I reminiscing about Mzwakhe.

Me: Sfiso

Sfiso: Yes my love

Me: What is wrong

Sfiso: I think, I am coming down with something

Me: You sure you not mad about what you saw

He looks at me and looks away.

Sfiso: I will hurt them so bad

I laugh.

Me: Well on the bright side you got the girl

They boys wanted to make him mad so they did all kinds of stuff just to piss him of, when he came to fetch me.

Me: Did you bath

Sfiso: Yes

I nod.

Sfiso: How did it go

Me: I guess I have to meet the girl, they seriously not showing me anything. I even tried outside nothing

Sfiso: Hopefully you will find a solution

Me: Soon

I sigh.

Zithulele

I am just going to ignore her, I won't give her that kind of power over me.

Mpho: What do you think about this one

Me: Mpho I'm busy can't we do this at home

I came to work, I was tired of those old men laughing and also I was experiencing some anxiety. Work keeps me sane and she had to come to drive me crazy.

Mpho: It wouldn't kill you to pay attention you know ever since I told you I am pregnant you hate me

The door opens Kim enters.

Mpho: Don't you knock

Kim: I am his PA I don't need to knock

She looks at me.

Kim: Do I come back or I give you your schedule. I will come back later

She leaves.

Mpho: She is so rude you need to fire her

Me: I am not firing anyone

Me: I am the mother of your children, who is she to talk to me like that. Mpho go home you disturbing me... Mpho

Good grief give me a break.

Phindile

The guys come back from somewhere, I had water ready for them.

Me: Ey wozani la

Sfiso & Musa: uMdu

Mdu: Haibo nalibhadi lami

They laugh.

Me: Phuzani la

Sfiso: Yini le sthandwa sam (what is this my love)  
okay



He drinks his glass, they shrug and drink up also.

Mdu: Mmmm

Sfiso: Mmm that was refreshing

Me: You can go on about your day

Nonhle walks in laughs.

Me: Usisi wabantu is out of options now, her mind is on a frenzy

She takes out juice from the refrigerator.

Nonhle: What does she want from Sfiso really

Me: She's the type when things go bad here, she runs and comes here. She fixes things and just when things are starting to go good

Nonhle: She drops the mother fucker and goes back home

Me: I think she used something on S fiso and its no longer working

Nonhle: No

Me: I am protecting them

Nonhle: You think she is into witchcraft

Me: I am saying that will be her last resort

Nonhle: You have to tell Sfiso listen you doing this love thing differently. Don't allow this woman to be comfortable any longer than she has been

Me: You think I should

Nonhle: Oh mina I would run to Ayanda, I ain't letting no rag take my man. One I worked so hard for to get no boo, in fact you should put your foot down. She leaves or you leave finish

Does she have a point or she just wants us to fight her.

Nonhle: Don't think about unless seeing your husband again did something, get rid of her

Zithulele

We here at the complex, checking out how far it has

gone.

Mandlenkosi: The next best thing is for mom to meet her, from there she will be able to tell

Me: Let it be like that, I don't want to be going through this

Mandlenkosi: Don't be acting like it is the end of the world

Me: I will always be tied down to that woman, you also lost it when Ningi told you she's pregnant

Mandlenkosi: I am justified she cheated on me and than rocks up saying she's pregnant. You, you two timing them

Me: Mxm

He laughs.

Me: Whose side are you on

Mandlenkosi: Somebody has to keep it real

Me: What are they doing here

Mandlenkosi: We took down that wall so there will be a long passage. We adding a window there bringing more shine in and some view

Me: I thought, I said no more changes

Mandlenkosi: He paid some more money

Me: Mandlenkosi, but opening up the space is good and not have it confined than people don't rent

This is going to be one expensive rental, my phone beeps. I take it out its a message from Mpho, ah this is a recipe for disaster. Wait it already blew up in my face.

[06/22, 12:28] .: 50

Two months later

Kimberly Mathe

I look at all the pregnancy tests and they all positive, no no this can not be happening. I call my sister.

Thabile: Mtaka ma

Me: Can you come to the city its really important

Thabile: What is everything okay

Me: Ngiyakucela sisi wami woza (Please sis I am begging you)

I hung up and cry.

Nigger dumps me and leaves me with a baby, you have got to be kidding me. My phone rings, I wipe my tears before answering.

Me: Hello

Zithulele: Whats wrong

Me: What do you want

Zithulele: I am coming over

Me: Zithulele why you harassing me

He hangs up. Fuck he can not know I am pregnant, I grab all the pregnancy tests and boxes than look for a plastic bag. I open the shelf a snake springs out, I scream and bang my head against the wall.

Me: Ouch!

Before darkness completely takes over me, I faintly hear some voices.

Voice: Oh she is carrying the heir of the Bhengu clan



Voice: Ngoba isikhona inkosana nenkosazane ezinye izinto zingabuya esmeni (Now that the prince and princess are here, some things can go back to normal)

Me: Who are people, is there someone here

Voice: Rest my child don't worry he will know when the time comes

I feel drowsiness and heaviness than blackout.

Zithulele

Another sibling trip, I didn't want to go because. I just wasn't okay we at Sthabiso's house, daddy Thobani's first born getting ready to leave.

Kwanele: Sitshele ke Zithulele Bhengu kwenzakalan  
(Tell us what is going on)

They laugh.

Esi: Mom everything is okay no okay bye

Me: Kim and I broke up

Them: What

Me: Mpho caught us and I had to choose between  
them

Esi: You chose Mpho

I sigh.

Kwanele: I thought you were crazy about kimzozo

Me: I am but

Kwanele: You crazy for mpho

Me: Infact its Mandlenkosi's fault

Mandlenkosi: Now he is blaming me

I met Mpho through Mandlenkosi's girlfriend baby mama now, because they sisters.

Me: Man its that something

Esi: And another ting

I know, I messed up but things are changing Mpho still doesn't have the birthmark. They think perhaps the babies have it. I think we also getting punished for not treating mom well. No one is safe everyone gets it.

Phindile

Sfiso and I just got back from a mini vacation, just what I needed. Things are progressing, I like to think my relationship with my babies is solid now. Still nothing with Mpho, we yet to meet. Mzwakhe I am still not ready to have a sit down with him, I don't even want to know what is going on in his life. I will just be protecting them from afar.

He gives me a perk on my lips. I smile, I told him what I saw Zenze doing or rather what she was going to do. He was livid Penelope didn't have her party, he gave everyone an ultimatum and I never heard a thing from her.

Ntsika: Its true what they say a sick person just becomes so beautiful

Me: Hey baby

Ntsika: Quick question what the fuck did you get me into

I laugh, I am also in the process of divorcing Mzwakhe. Sfiso is extremely ecstatic about that.

Ntsika: Ma like seriously, seriously

Me: Can we do something

Ntsika: Yeah fuck his balls and have him change it

Me: You the lawyer here, I am prepared to go to war

Ntsika: We not starting war here we

Sfiso: Haibo Ntsika you have to do something

Ntsika: But not a train smash I can get you out of it

Me: Really

Ntsika: I didn't become a lawyer because I was scared no. I will get you out of it all you have to do is make him sign

Sfiso kisses me.

Zithulele

I couldn't go, I decided to immerse myself with a lot of work, trying to distract myself from my relationship problems. But I am failing, the door opens and its dad.

Dad: You still crying

Me: How did you know I was here

Dad: I keep track of everyone

I sigh.

Dad: Whats up

Me: Tell me about your hoe life

Dad: Why

Me: I wasn't playing them maybe it looked that way. I was going to end things with Mpho than she tells me she is pregnant. I was sort of in a predicament. I was in love with this humbleness and than I had this crazy spark you know.

I loved them both actually they both had potential, but I wasn't able to satisfy both without hurting the other.

Me: I feel so incomplete without them

Dad: Wow

Me: I am a mess

Dad: That was wrong of you stringing them along. What was the point of you being with them, if you



were going to end up hurting one of them. Because the other doesn't do it for you. I loved your mother you know and I didn't treat her right, even if we were cursed. I realize I wasn't good. What I am trying to say don't chase after excitement or some experience and leave a good thing at home. Come lets go leave work, the company won't crumble without you

I push my chair back and sigh. I just want to know if they my kids are not.

Phindile

Sfiso gone back to the hospital and I am here by myself. Nonhle is outside with her man they probably pounding each other, they over the awkwardness. I sit down on the patio and sigh. I am happy Ntsika can get me out of my marriage, getting Mzwakhe to sign will be a mission and a risk I am willing to take.

I call him, it goes to voicemail.

Penelope: You back

Me: Yeap back to the boring old life, do you hate me

Penelope: Why

Me: Your mother is no longer around and

Penelope: No mom is around just not in this house.  
She must have pissed of dad really bad, he didn't  
even allow me to have my birthday

Me: Which was wrong

Penelope: Exactly me where do I enter in their  
business

Me: I have your father's cards want to go paint the town red

Penelope: Say no more

She runs inside.

I laugh.

Let me just spoil myself, before I go fix the kids problems.

[06/22, 12:28] .: 51

Kimberly

I wake up gasping to the door banging. I get up and my head is pounding, the person is still knocking. I am too out of it to care who it is, I look around what

the hell happened.

Me: Okay okay

I open the door.

Me: Nkosi

Mandlenkosi: Can we come in

Me: Yeah

I make way for them what are they doing here.

Mandlenkosi: We brought goodies you remember  
mom right

She smiles oh this woman is gorgeous.

Me: What are you doing here

Mandlenkosi: We here to help and see you but first drink this it will help with the headache

He hands me a bottle of water, I look at him before drinking up.

Me: Oh wow

I drink up and finish the whole thing.

Me: Do you have more

Mandlenkosi: I would have to go very far to fetch it

He takes out food from the paper bags.

Me: What are you doing here really

Ma: We think you might be carrying precious cargo

I look at her.

Mandlenkosi: Know that our ancestors are acknowledging the fact that you are pregnant

Ma: We won't tell you what to do there is not much you can do. But just take your time in deciding what you want to do, he won't suspect a thing until you ready

Me: He breaks up me and leaves me pregnant

Ma: Well

Mandlenkosi: Mom

Ma: What I told you to keep the gift you didn't want to

Mandlenkosi: But let her enjoy the moment

Ma: Okay

Mandlenkosi: Your second grandchild

Ma: Once you have decided we have to do a small ritual for you and the baby oh I am so excited

Mandlenkosi: You carrying the heir

Heir to what disaster, they laugh like they I said that out loud.

Phindile

What most people don't know the Bhengu's are royalty, they come from a royal blood. Kim and Mandlenkosi's babies will inherit the gift of Mamba, should anything happen to either me or Mandlenkosi.

They guarding her for dear life anything that upset her or cause her harm, they won't hesitate to take it out. How is he going to manage three kids and crazy baby mama's.

I wonder.



My phone rings.

Me: Ndlangamandla

Sfiso: You know I instantly melt when you call me like that

I smile.

Sfiso: I apologize for not getting back to you and ignoring my phone. You know when I leave, I return to punishment

He sounds so tired.

Me: I left food for you, I am here with Mandlenkosi he is going to drop me off at. Zithulele's company and than I will come straight home

Sfiso: I am already eating the house feels empty and boring

Me: I probably should have waited for you to come back home than leave

Sfiso: Duh! Anyways I love you

Me: I love you too okay bye

Mandlenkosi: Hee mother of seven

I laugh.

Mandlenkosi: Does dad know

Me: I don't care

Mandlenkosi: He will slaughter you

Me: He will kill me than eat me, clean my bones and suck them

We laugh.

Mandlenkosi: Mzwakhe will come for you, I hope you ready

Me: I have to go home baby so drive fast

Mandlenkosi: Oh mother

I look at my ring, he hasn't noticed it and when he does he will lose his mind.

Zithulele

I get a call from Mpho.

Me: Yebo Mpho

Mpho: We have a doctors appointment today and I need you to be there

Me: I am still not sure whose babies your carrying

Mpho: Zithulele you the only one I sleep with

Me: Why don't you have the birthmark thats proves your carrying a Bhengu child

Mpho: You sound ridiculous and I am coming to fetch you

Me: Check with my assistant if I am available

Mpho: I don't need to do that your first priority is us

Me: So

Mpho: Listen here

Me: No you listen here you don't just sprung things on me. I am a very busy man you want to see me make an appointment

I hung up.

Zakhele: Zithulele madoda

Me: I am waiting for the day she tells me whose kids she is carrying

Zakhele: You still don't think they yours

Me: If they mine she should have the birthmark

Zakhele: Oh man

My phone beeps.

Me: Oh mom is downstairs

Zakhele: Lets go

Me: Maybe we should invite them for dinner and cook their favorite meals

Zakhele: Sounds like an awesome idea

We head out.

Mpho Mthembu

I don't know why Zithulele is treating me like this, how can he accuse me of something like this. I hope he is not back with Kim because I am, for sure now going to kill that girl. I decided to spy on him, I was now able to tell them apart and that one walking with a woman is for sure Zithulele. He is a bit buffer than Zakhele, he that flamboyant I don't give a fuck rich boy attitude.

Me: Kodwa Zithulele I see you trying to die

They hug and baby kiss, oh so he has time to be kissing other females. But can't go to a doctors

appointment with me, he goes back inside perfect.  
Looks like I have to sort this b\*tch out as well.

I step out of the car and head towards her, they will learn I am not to be messed with. I tap her on her shoulder, she turns around and I am puzzled by her beauty. She speaks and that's when I saw red,

I attack her.

Me: You stupid b\*tch Zithulele is mine and you not going to be with him. You hear me I am going to kill both of you

"Mpho what are you, let go of her"

I let her go and smack this ugly assistant.



Me: You think you going to take him away from me  
think again

Kim: Are you crazy did you just slap me

People are taking videos, some trying to separate us. I am not backing down until I feel a firm grip, pulling me back.

Her: Zithulele.. Zithulele don't

He looks at me with so much rage, I can see his veins popping.

Her: Zithulele

He vigorously let's go of me, I almost hit the ground.  
The two of them pick this lady up, yeah she will

think twice about messing with other people's men.

Phindile

Oh my goodness I can't feel my face that was some whipping. She punched the life out of me. I couldn't fight back because, she is pregnant. I can't fight a pregnant lady, this is insane why didn't she hit her man.

Zithulele: Ma ngiyaxolis a ( Mom I am sorry)

He has been crying since we got here. S fiso enters the room, I laugh.

Zithulele: Mom this is not funny

Me: I am sorry honey

Sfiso: What happened here who did this to you

The whole Bhengu squad comes flying in.

Zakhele: Ma what happened

Mandlenkosi laughs.

Me: Everybody I am okay

Mandlenkosi: Dad is going to kill you

And he walks in, he lets go of my hand and  
Mzwakhe charges at him.

Mzwakhe: Phindile let go of me

Me: No you not going to hurt my child

Mzwakhe: Okay. You make sure I don't find you

In a split second he springs out and tries to hit him, I hold him back and hurt myself.

Sfiso: Okay everybody out please

I am bleeding now.

Sfiso

I didn't even rest, I got a message "I got attacked, I am at the hospital. My heart almost dropped I rushed there as quickly as I could.

She smiles at me.

Me: Why why

Phindile: I am sorry

Me: What happened

Phindile: One of the baby mama's attacked me thinking I was Zithulele's girlfriend

Me: What

Phindile: I couldn't fight back because she is pregnant

Me: That clown's girlfriend attacked his mother

Phindile: Please don't hurt him

Me: I won't hurt him, I am going to kill him

Phindile: I was meant to meet her, she didn't know who I am. I didn't get the chance to even talk, she quickly sorted me out.

Me: Sorted you out wow

I answer my ringing phone.

Me: Yeah no she's okay its not that bad, mmm I will tell her

I will stay out of this one, dare I see that girlfriend. I will give her a piece of my mind. I have never heard of such.

[06/22, 12:28] .: 52

Mzwakhe

When the video was posted and trending, at first we laughed okay Mpho is at it again. But as we got a clearer look at the person she was beating, I lost my mind.

He brings me a plate of food.

Zithulele: I brought you breakfast

I look at him.

Zithulele: Baba ngiyaxolis a (Dad I am sorry)

Me: I am not the one you should be apologizing to

Zithulele: I will apologize to mom but I want to say

sorry for you

Me: If you want to be in some polygamy shit be smart, don't be a fool ay man Zithulele in all my hands I never never put hands on your mother. What makes it right for your girlfriend to attack your mother, kufana nokuth uwena omshayayo (Its the same as you hitting her)

He looks down.

Me: She may laugh about this, but will she accept that her son's girlfriend put hands on her. You better not hurt her or I swear I will kill you, you know I won't be surprised if this is why the ancestors are not showing us if those are your kids or not. Call her now

I head to my room.



I hear them laughing.

Mpho

I get a text from Zithulele saying he is coming to pick me up. My sister enters my room.

Me: Wow

Ningi: Hey

Me: You look horrible

Ningi: I feel horrible

Me: Isn't it weird we pregnant for brothers

Ningi: Don't say it like we have the same baby father

I laugh.

Ningi: So what is going on

Me: Ever since I told Zithulele I am pregnant, he gives zero fucks about me

Ningi: You sure they his I mean

Me: You know he is the only one I been with since than

Ningi: His mother

Me: You know his mother

Ningi: Such a beautiful woman she is, very sweet and welcoming unlike her devilish sons. Yes I have met her, that woman is to die for anyway she told me that is how you tell you carrying the Bhengu child

Me: I met a beautiful woman yesterday and I beat her up

Ningi: Haibo Mpho you pregnant you can't be fighting people, do you want to get arrested

Me: She would think twice about doing that, I tell him we got a doctors appointment. He shuts me down but has time to be kissing other females, its the audacity for me. Anyways he said he is coming over

Ningi: You should get closer to his mother, I have seen them they very scared of her. Get her on your

side, you have Zithulele

Me: Thats if I do get to meet her

Ningi: You know what to do anyways, I am going to sleep

She looks like she about to give birth any minute. But there's still a long way to go.

Mzwakhe

She was explaining the whole thing and it is not funny.

Phindile: Uqale wadideka kancane ey ngakhuluma haa yahlanya intombazane, yangibamba ngama washing (She was confused when she saw me, than I spoke oh man she went crazy and attacked me)

They laugh.

Olwethu: What did Zithulele do, Mzwakhe yena

Me: There's not much he could have done people were recording. Mzwakhe I don't know how he is, disappointed I guess

Lu: As he should the girlfriend of my son attack me, because I was all over my son

My phone rings.

I get up and excuse myself.

Me: Hey

Sbahle: Hey

Me: My skin is cringing, I want to punch something

Sbahle: Do you want me to come

Me: Are you comfortable with coming

Sbahle: You can't answer a question with a question

Me: You not too far from here so I am coming to pick you up

Sbahle: I will get ready

Zithulele

I want Mpho to choke and die. I want her to feel the

pain, I felt when she attacked my mother. No matter how much bad a person is, no one deserves to be beaten like that. She gets in the car.

Mpho: Hi

Me: Why didn't you hit me instead of that poor lady on top of that you attack Kim, do you wish to raise your children in jail

Mpho: I wouldn't have to raise our children in jail if you weren't a player

Dad calls me.

Dad: Where are you

Me: I am on my way there

He hungs up.

Me: Well we going to meet my mother she is a spiritual person, she will tell us if these are my kids or not

Mpho: Good because I am not hiding anything

Me: I wouldn't be smiling if I were you

Mpho: If she will put you in check than I will be smiling

Me: Putting me in check she will but you, you going to explain whose babies those are

Mpho: Z



Me: Enough

I start the car and drive of.

\*

\*

\*

\*

It took me the whole day to type this insert, stopping halfway to go load water from the water kan. I will continue the next insert later and make it a bit longer, Mpho is meeting the family.

[06/22, 12:28] .: 53

Mpho

See what I have to deal with. The whole ride was so

quiet its like, we at some funeral or something. He enters some mansion with a huge yard wow, and he expects me to let him go when he has introduced me to this lifestyle.

Another car pulls up behind him, a tall man steps out. He flies to Zithulele's car and stands in front of it. He gives him a really cold look, he looks down.

A woman steps out of the house.

Her: Ngizokushaya we Mzwakhe wathinta ingane yami (I will hit you if you touch my son)

We look at each other and she smiles, hold on she looks exactly like the lady I attacked. What is she doing here is Zithulele shitting with me right now.

Zithulele: Come lets go

He gets out of the car, I wait for him to come and open the door for me. No he proceeds to the house, wow this boy. I step out of the car and text Ningi.

Zithulele

Dad was livid and mom was just laughing annoying him even more. See mom is like that she won't care, but whatever wrong you did to her. It will eat you up inside so bad you will wish to die.

The whole fam is present, I want to run away and not be found.

Mpho: Zithulele what is going on

Me: Sit down, sit down

Dad click his tongue.

Me: Mom, dad this is Mpho, Mpho this is my mother and father.

Dad: So this is the Mpho

Me: Beautiful isn't she

Mom: And feisty such anger is unacceptable when pregnant my dear

Dad: Look at me.. Mpho look at me, you not so tough now huh

Me: The woman you attacked is my mother, she gave birth to me

Dad: Uyangazi ngiwubani. (Do you know who I am) umthetho wakho ngabe ngiyakus haya ngoba ungijwayela amasimba. (In fact I should smack the shit out of you) angibas hayi abantu besifazane, ukhulelwe futh ( I don't put my hands on woman and you pregnant)

She looks down wiping tears.

Dad: Usubheka phansi. (Oh you looking down now) ey ngithe ngibheke. ( I said look at me) kade undiza wenza lento oyenzile nxi yewena ntombazane isbindi esingaka us thataphi. (You were flying high when you were hitting his mother, where do you get the audacity to do what you did)

He gets up everyone gets up with him.

Dad: Don't touch me entlek ingijwayela kabi le ntombazane, nonke la ningijwayela kabi kuyinini

kona lokhu. (This girl is disrespecting me, all of are disrespecting me. What is this thing, who is she)  
Ngizwe kuthiwa khona enye intombazane  
oyishayile ey ngizokwenza doti, ngizokuphihliza.  
Mina nawe soba nenkinga. (I hear again you beat up somebody, you and I will have a serious problem. I will hurt you so bad)

He walks away.

Me: Mom

She stands up.

Mom: Woza mawengane

I help her up, mom places her hand on her belly.

Mom: Ay

Mandlenkosi: Kwanzima

Me: Are they mines

She looks at me.

Mom: Are you sure these are his kids

I sit down and hang my head.

Phindile

They definitely his kids there's something really special about them and I can't tell everyone. She needs to fix her attitude and behavior, if she carries on this way the ancestors will cause a miscarriage. I will admit I don't appreciate what this girl did to me

and, I so badly wanted the kids not to be his but. We stuck with her for the rest of our lives.

Mzwakhe: Phindile what is the way forward now

Me: We just have to wait for her to give birth

Mzwakhe: Why you lying you saw something didn't you

Me: You have a gift as well right use it

Mzwakhe: Put my son out of this misery

Me: Unfortunately I can't but something soon will make him very happy

Mzwakhe: Mxm



He walks away. He comes and cries.

Zithulele: Mom

Me: Oh my baby I have seven of you, Zithulele come on be strong okay. Because its not on her it may be on the one of them, or both of them. Like you it will forever be in your stomach and whoever gets pregnant by you, will have it

Zithulele: There is a possibility they might be mines

Me: Yes look my boy yes its going to be a tough journey but you need to be there for her, she may not deserve it but she's pregnant and you two are adults. Mommy still has cancer, I don't want anything or anyone fighting

Zithulele: Are you always going to blackmail everyone with that line, I have cancer

He laughs.

Me: Its how I get what I want duh! Obviously I am going to use it

Zithulele: Oh mom

Me: Its going to be fine, you going to be a great father, you going to love your kids and we will be there. Daddy and I will always be by your side and just so you know, he only likes you and pays attention to you the most because. If you love him than all his kids love him

Zithulele: Mom stop talking

Me: Okay my love lets rest together everything will be fine

Mpho

The car comes to a complete halt and I let it all out. I don't know what to make of this, I open the door and get off. I wipe my tears this can not be happening.

Ma: Oh my God baby whats wrong what happened

I thought dating Zithulele was going to be a breath of fresh air, finally I will got the happiness I deserve. Instead it turned into something toxic.

Ma: Mpho

Me: Ningi can you please show me a picture of Mandlenkosi's mother

Ningi: Why

I may have made the biggest mistake of my life.

Me: Ningi please

Ningi: Okay

She grabs her phone and than hands it to me. I get hot flushes all over my body, my heart drops.

Ningi: Haibo Mpho

They help me sit down, I am hyperventilating.

Ma: Mpho is it the baby

Me: She is the one I attacked

Ningi: What

Me: She I didn't know it was his mother

She laughs.

Ningi: Tell me your joking

Me: I... I... I

Ningi: I what I told you to get closer to his mother and you go and attack her. Mpho she's sick, she has cancer oh my God. You hit the grandmother of your children

She laughs.

Ningi: Wow does the dick drive you that crazy he banna, you should cry (Laughing)

Ma: Ningi kanti kwenzakalan (What is going on)

I feel like complete shit, I cry even louder.

Zithulele

Dad: Zithulele ngizokushaya ngempama yezwa

He called a meeting with all the boy kids.

Me: Ngishaye ke ngishaye mawufuna (Hit me, hit me if you want)

Stha: Zithulele

Me: What he must hit me if he wants to

Stha: Silalele baba (We listening dad)

"Mzwakhe, Mzwakhe oh sorry I didn't know you were busy"

Dad: You going

Sbahle: Yeah I will just wait for you in the car

Dad: No lets go I will take you home

Me: Dad

He shows me his middle fingers and walks out with his lady.

Stha: Zisharp

Me: I am a mess man

Stha: Be a man and fucking grow up

I get up and run after him. His car is almost out, I run fast and stop in front of his car. He hits the breaks. Just when Sbahle is about to bang her head, dad extend his arm out.

Dad: You crazy

I open the door and kneel down, I place my head on his chest and cry.



[06/22, 12:29] .: 54

Mpho

I made a mistake and I am here to rectify it. I know he won't forgive me and I will do whatever it takes, just so we can be cordial with each other. I must apologize to his mother and father, yo that man I couldn't even speak. He wasn't shouting or anything, I actually believed him when he said should I attack someone else. He will fuck me up.

He enters the office, I hold my breath.

Me: J ust hear me out

Zithulele: I don't want to hear you out

Me: I didn't know she was your mother

Zithulele: That makes it okay for you to go around beating people up

Me: I didn't come here to fight

Zithulele: Why you here than

Me: Zithulele

Zithulele: No Mpho

He shouts startling me.

Zithulele: You brought this on yourself why couldn't you hit me. You attack my mother who is sick. Stop crying. I broke up with Kim and did everything you asked me to do, wasn't that enough how am I

supposed to make them love you now

I wipe my tears.

Zithulele: I hope for your sake those are my babies because hmm, please leave my office. Whatever you need you can call me if I am unavailable text me

Me: Zithulele

Zithulele: Get out

I feel light headed and almost fall. He holds me and helps me to sit, he then go grab a water bottle from his mini bar.

Me: Thank you

He sits down and opens his laptop, dammit I lost but not to worry I will get him back.

Zithulele

I am ashamed of myself how could I have exposed my mother to such a toxic person. I have to man up now and accept the situation.

I don't know if she is hyperventilating or what, I let her sit on the couch and cool off.

Nkosenye enters, that horrible smell comes back.

Me: Don't yall bath ay man

Nkosenye: Yeah its going to be a long nine months

Me: Whats up

Nkos enye: I think I am done and here is the layout

Me: Shut the front door

Nkos enye: I added the feel of the mansion, walking in straight to the kitchen, living room , dining area and lounge.

Me: Oh snap Nkos enye this is beautiful, what is that

Nkos enye: Glass the bottom of the house just a small portion will have glass all around

Me: Do I send in the money

Nkos enye: Speak with Mandlenkosi, I don't need

him coming down my throat

Me: Oh

The surprise mansion is coming along.

Me: Can you stand maybe somewhere far from me.  
I really I

Nkos enye: I will leave

Didn't I make this rule no perfume or cologne  
around me. I run to bathroom, shit why didn't Mpho  
get this.

Sfiso

Something was off about my fiance, she didn't tell  
me how it went. We kept little conversations and

today she is like.

Me: Nonhle is everything okay

Nonhle: Perfectly fine she's just zoned out

Me: Is it normal

Nonhle: Mmm, she is paying attention to what the ancestors are communicating

I look at her.

Me: Okay if you say so

Nonhle: Nono

She looks at her.

Me: Zenze is back

She gets up from the seat and comes to the kitchen.

Nonhle: Nice one

We laugh.

Phindile: S fis o

Me: I don't know my love, don't tell me I will get used to it

Phindile: Okay, I am listening to what they saying as I am doing what I need to do. You will have me all to yourself, I promise



Me: That wasn't so hard, can I get a kiss

She walks up to me and wrap her arms around my neck.

Nonhle: Wow S fiso

She goes back to the couch this time, she lays down.

Mdu: Haibo makoti

Me: Mm hm don't disturb her

Nonhle: Keep this up and you will have her for the rest of your life. Love she feeds on love one wrong move all of this is gone, its over

I grab a sausage and walk away.

Mzwakhe

Linda: Who is this one

After Zithulele's tantrum, I stayed and nursed him. Who cries like that? I think I did at some point, when p was pregnant again. Anyways I came back with Sbahle and here we are.

Me: Sbahle

Linda: We know that but who is she

Me: My girlfriend

Linda: Oh

Sakhile: Where you from Sbahle

Does he know she is Nthati.

Sbahle: Le uhm Durban

Sakhile: Really which side, I never seen something like you around

Sbahle: I am a rare gem

Me: Enough she's my girlfriend thats it leave her alone

Thabiso: You and Phindile are 200 years old what are you doing boyfriends and girlfriends

I chuckle.

Me: Please lets all just respect her presence

Slindile vigorously gets up and covers her mouth, she walks away gagging. She falls on her knees, the snake comes out. I do not want to experience such, I don't even want to know what its like.

My phone beeps "Everyone in the studio now"

Zithulele

I am woken up by a knock on the door, I sigh after Mpho left sleep was calling me. I get up and open.

Me: Kim

Kim: Got a minute

Me: Yeah sure come in

She enters and close the door, how do I even begin to explain to her what is going on.

Me: Hi

She places something on my table, I pick it up.

Kim: At first I thought, I won't tell him and I will just abort. But I get to the doctors and they tell me, 3 months

I look at her.

She lifts her top up and there it is right on her belly

and the exact same size as mine.

Kim: I am pregnant

I cover my mouth.

Kim: I also thought about not telling you but seeing your mother getting attacked like that, changed my mind. I will work till I can't, you are to be present in every aspect of this pregnancy as far as our relationship goes. You and I are broken up let's keep it that way, do you want to know the gender of the baby

How is this possible, how did we not know.

Kim: I am shocked just as much you are, but your mother and Mandlenkosi coming to check on me confirmed I am really pregnant.

Me: Excuse me for one second

I run to the bathroom again and throw up. I wash my mouth and hands than go back to her. I am shocked, confused and also happy.

Me: This is unbelievable

Kim: You better believe it

Me: You pregnant with my child of course you are, this is the best news I have heard so far oh my goodness you are pregnant

I get up and attempt to hug her, I close my mouth she laughs.

Me: Please make a sign and place it on the door

I soldier on and hug her, than cry. This is where my hormones are coming from not Mpho. I will just have to find a way to explain to Kim.

[06/22, 12:29] .: 55

Zithulele

Dad: Son

Me: Dlabazane

Sbahle: I made breakfast, I hope nobody minds

Me: For a change we eat something cooked and not ordered, oh and you removed the egg how sweet of you



Bab Thobani: Oo this smells lovely.. What I am not wearing any perfume or cologne

Unfortunately this doesn't tastes lovely. I dish out yogurt instead and some fruits, those look yummy.

Dad: Zithulele you got to eat something

Me: Sh.. I am eating, I got some good news to share

Sbahle: Can you please take this to the table

Mandlenkosi: You live here now

Sbahle: No, I am just visiting your father

He was also ferocious at the beginning of Ningi's pregnancy on top of being a snake, he was so unbearable. I guess I am the cryer because, I be crying at just everything.

Mandlenkosi: Dad I do not appreciate you bringing over this girl

Dad: Okay hold it right there, I will not be dictated by you freaks. Like it don't like it, she's going to stay

Mandlenkosi: Okay than I will be heading back to the penthouse

Dad: What is wrong now

He looks at Sbahle.

Dad: Okay fine we will leave

Mandlenkosi: Okay

Me: Kimberly is pregnant

They laugh.

Bab Linda: Wow boy you be making babies all over the world, just like your daddy

Dad: Excuse me

They laugh.

Me: And it's mine, she has the birthmark exactly on her belly

Dad: Congratulations son

Me: Thank you okay you guys are ugly and I am heading to work toodles

Phindile

Being intimate with Sfis o is the thing of the past, since I took back the snake. I hardly get time to give him a glorious satisfying sexual pleasure.

Whenever we get a chance we make the most out of it, he doesn't mind and totally understands my position. However if I do let that continue happening, I will give room for temptation and I can not, can not let that happen.

I was meant to meet everybody in the dance studio, but his body was calling me and still is.

He was sitting on the edge of the bed my legs were squatting over his and I was slowly grinding on his d\*ck.

He lays down on his back, I lift my ass up and shake it. He quickly comes back up grabbing my boobs, I chuckle.

He flips over with me and bring both my hands on my back. He pulls out and inserts himself back in.

Me: Ohhh... Ndlangamandla

He thrust a little bit, than pounds hard until a wave of pleasure hits me hard.

He pulls out and I squirt, he kisses me while vigorously rubbing on my clit.

Me: Oh my God..

Sfiso: You know you hit it just right when that happens

He kisses me again. He pulls me back down and lift my legs up.

Me: Haibo

Sfiso: Angikaqedi mama (I am not finished)

Zithulele

I can't focus, I am beyond the word sleepy kanti why am I being punished like this, I grab the phone and call Kimberly.

Kim: Yes

Me: Why you being mean to me

Kim: What

The door opens Zakhele walks in and laughs.

Me: See he is also being mean and I am a hot ass  
mess

Kim: Zithulele

Me: I want a bucket of nuggets, a large coke  
coleslaw get the one with red cabbage please

Kim: Yes sir

Me: And chocolate biscuits you know my favorite

Kim: Okay

She drops the phone.

Zakhele: Kanti who is pregnant

Me: I would definitely be sending Mpho to an errand but she totally fucked up, what are you doing here

Zakhele: Financial reports

Me: Ay Zakhele I don't want to fall asleep, hand over to Ndiswa she will love doing that



Zakhele: What do you think dad wanted to say before you cried

Me: I don't know but I think he wanted to scold us, we can't be having girlfriends who disrespect mother like that. That is just not on, if that is the direction he was going at than. We owe to him and mom, don't be bringing hoodrats. They hold that woman with such high regards, you fuck with her they will come at you guns blazing

Zakhele: And the beef Mandlenkosi started

Mandlenkosi: I didn't start no beef.. Anyways are you available to talk business

Me: Will you wait for me to finish eating than we can talk

They laugh.

Phindile

He releases inside of me with loud groan escaping from his lips.

Me: S fiso

S fiso: I don't want to

Me: I am hungry and not for the d\*ck

He pulls out grunting.

S fiso: I don't like this abuse you giving me

We kiss.

I head to the bathroom and clean myself up. I step out and enter the closet, I look for something I am going to wear. I hear the water running, I also pick out something he is going to wear.

I walk out and he has already made the bed. I the clothes on the bed and do my hair. After a few minutes he steps out naked, oh my goodness. I drop the comb and look at him through the mirror, he is standing against the bed and gets busy with his phone.

My eyes start from the bottom going up, Sfis o is divine. He doesn't work out but he has a great body, don't all doctors do. He walks towards me still naked. He pulls me up and than place me on top of the vanity, he spread my legs wide. I feel his d\*ck going in.

Me: Ahhh... Sfis o

Mzwakhe

I thought this boy has gone crazy but, he is a snake and these snakes don't know how to shut their mouths. I took Sbahle out and she will be heading back to her house.

Me: So how are we going to do this, what happens when all of us are in the same vicinity

Sbahle: I guess my truth will have to come out, a group thing is never okay because so many secrets come out

Me: At least you told me, I don't know how I would have reacted had you not done it

She smiles.

I see Mpho with the heavily pregnant baby mama. Our eyes happen to meet, She looks at me like she has seen a ghost. Sbahle turns around, she pulls Ningi's hand and run away.

We laugh.

Sbahle: Wow Phindile really doesn't care about life, she would have smacked that girl pregnant or not

Me: Right

Sbahle: Have you guys talked

Me: She doesn't want to see me anywhere near her

Sbahle: Its always going to feel like everyone and

everything is all over the place until you guys fix things

Me: I don't want to agitate her

Sbahle: You miss her

I look at her than look away, she chuckles.

[06/22, 12:29] .: 56

Thabiso

As to why Mpho brought her family to my house beats me. I am looking at them as my wife fuss over them.

Olwethu: Nali itiyе

Mpho's mom: Asizelanga itiyeshana lakho (We

didn't come for your pathetic tea)

I raise my eyebrow.

Uncle: Cha sisi akwenziwa kanjalo emzini wenye indoda (No we don't act like that in other people's homes)

Mpho's dad: Khanyisani lo mndeni awenzanga kahle kumadodakazi ami (This family did not do right by my daughters)

Khanyisani: Ingakho sila anikahle nobabili (That's why we here, stop it the both of you)

I call Mzwakhe again.

Me: Yewena doti awushaye engath uyafika manje

ngoba ngizobulala umuntu. (You idiot

Mzwakhe: We on our way

I hung up.

Zithulele

Mpho sent me a text this morning "My parents want to see you and your family". I showed it to dad and sent it to mom. I had to go pick up mom, we on our way there. Her true colors are now showing. She saw the house, the cars. The glitz and the glam.

Me: Mom as much as our relationship is rocky

Mom: Our relationship is rocky

Me: You know what I mean, please be on my side.



Dad he may love us but

Mom: That will be the day. I am not saying who to get in a relationship with or who to marry, but she did put her hands on me

I smile.

Me: When you going to tell Mzwakhe your engaged

Mom: I don't need to tell him anything, I just need to make sure you guys are okay with me being with somebody else

Me: We not okay with the both of you having other people, point blank period

Mom: Your father is to blame

Me: And you not

Mom: Do you have such conversations with your father, does he take any accountability for what he does in life. No right everything is my fault right, I did this because, its like this because

Me: Mom I

Mom: Shut up, in fact stop the car

Me: Mom

Mom: Stop the bloody damn car

I am in my feelings yoh. I got two females pregnant, do not blame me. I stop the car, She gets out and

than disappear.

Mzwakhe

We here at Thabiso's waiting for Phindile and Zithulele. He arrives by himself.

Thabiso: Hawu uphi umawakho (Where is your mother)

Zithulele: She disappeared

Me: Okay Thabiso we here now what is going on

Thabiso: This is I don't know who these people are they rocked up to my house unannounced

Man: Siyabonga ukuth nigcine nifikile igama lami, uKhanyisani Mthembu ngihamba noma kanye

nobaba wezingane. Sizekunina ngokhulu ukuzithoba (Thank you for coming my name is Khanyisani Mthembu, I am here with kids parents we come before you with all due respect)

Mpho's dad: Ayikho nje into esiyithobayo nina iyingane zenu zonile emagcekeni ami. Ngizolungisa konke lokho namhlanje (No due respect here, your sons damaged my garden and I am here to fix that)

He shouts haibo who is he shouting at.

Khanyisani: Bhuti ayikho phela into ezolunga uma singahloniphani, ehlixa ulaka. (Nothings is going to be fixed if we don't respect each other, let's calm down)

Just then Phindile walks in. They look at her, his cheeks soften.

Phindile: Ningakaqhubeki Mpho tshela umndeni wakho ukuth wenzeni (Before you continue, tell your family what you did to me)

She looks at me than Sbahle, She has moved there is no reason for her to be angry.

Mpho's mom: Buka akuhloniphi nokuhlonipha kugxambukela eyindabeni zabantu bes lisa (Look no respect at all, putting herself in man's talk)

Phindile: I am not to be disrespected by you in my house, don't go there with me don't dare me. I said before we continue Mpho tell them what you did

Me: Mpho

She cries.

Mpho: Kube iphutha malume (Uncle it was a mistake)

Khanhisani: Okay gogo sisthele ukuth kwenzekeni (Its okay tell us what happened)

Mpho: Kunomuntu engamubeka izandla, ngangithukuthele (I recently put my hands on someone)

Mpho's mom: Uyena lo utshontsha namadoda abantu sies (This is her, you even steal other people's men)

Mpho: Ma

Now it makes sense her mother with the slick mouth. Obnoxious father that's where she get this much hostility.

Mpho: Malume uyena lo engambeke is andla, ngizits hela ukuth uzongena phakathi kwami no baba wengane. Kanti sengithola umawakhe omzalayo (She is the one I beat up, thinking she is here to ruin things between Zithulele and I. Little did I know she is his mother)

Zithulele: Wow

I look at him.

Khanyisani: Sake sawabona lamadoda (We have seen these men before right)

Mpho: Yebo bezele uNingi (Yes they came for Ningi)

He sighs.

Mpho: Ma ngiyaxolis a kodwa uZithulele umfana  
ongaziphethe kahle

Thabiso: Lokho kuknika invume yakuthi uhambe  
ushayana nabantu abangenacala. (That gives you  
the the right to go and attack innocent people) at  
least your sister is crazy but respect you

I already said my peace if I speak again. I will hit  
somebody.

Khanyisani: Mam Bhengu

My heart melts.

Khanyisani: Siyaxolis a ngempela besingenalo  
ulwazi mayelana naloludaba (We very sorry about  
what happened. We had no idea what was going on)



Mpho's dad: Uthuleleni ungasho uze uyayivuna lento ayenzile (Why didn't you say anything, and you condoning the nonsense she did)

Phindile: Asikhulume ebenize ngakho (Lets talk about what you here for)

Nothing is going to get resolved Phindile will not allow anyone to walk over her kids, and Zithulele is looking for his mom to back him up.

Zithulele

I am hoping my mother will stick up for me, dad will try and reason with them. As much as he loves me, to him I wronged them.

Khanyisani: Besifuna labafana balungisa umonakalo wabo emagcekeni oMvelase (We want

them to fix their mess please)

Mpho's mom: They must get married

Mpho looks at me.

Mpho's mom: I don't see why not, which man would want to marry girls who already have children.

Mom: That's not going to happen

Dad: Phindile

Mom: That's not going to happen over my dead body, will they marry my boys. Kill me ke, yall can talk about other things. You, you not marrying my son. Your daughters will never marry my grandchildren

Ah also the snakes have my back okay now.

Mom: Suka eduze kwami (Get out of my way)

Bab Thabiso: Okay esingakwenza ukuhlela olunye usuku, usevukwe idlozi ngeke sakwazi ukuqhubekela phambili (What we can do is set another date, we can't continue now the ancestors have awoken)

Marriage yoh Zithulele.

Mpho

The mistake I made cost me the father of my children. Our relationship would have probably, worked out had I not done that. Dad was livid so was uncle Khanyisani.

Dad: Zangiphoxa izingane zangibulala

Mom: How sure are that's their mother that woman looks twenty years old

Dad: She's beautiful that's why

She looks at him.

Dad: Mpho

Me: Baba

Dad: Why are you dumb my baby why you bringing down my dignity like this. Did I not treat you guys okay why

Marrying Zithulele I will, I will just let everyone cool

down. I won't stop with his mother, but I also won't push it. If I can't have him than nobody will.

[06/22, 12:32] .: 57

Phindile

I woke up very early, I don't know why. I was feeling very angry, why am I angry? I don't know. I decided to put that anger into making a cake, that too made me angry however I made it. A feel a kiss on my cheek, I look at him.

Sfiso: You baked a cake, I been looking for all over

Me: I woke up feeling very very angry like I wanted to punch something

Sfiso: Haibo

He grabs a knife and plate.

Me: You can't have sugar in the morning without eating

Sfiso: I am trying to get you to punch me

He takes a bit, I look down and smile.

Sfiso: You will never be down with me, I want you to talk to me if you troubled. I am your ma, I am your fiance

I cut myself a slice too than join him on top of the counter.

Sfiso: This is good

Me: Thank you

Kimberly

I tried calling Zithulele he wasn't picking up, my feet are on fire and I am burning up. I don't understand what is going on now. I know Mandlenkosi's water will help me, the door bell rings. I go and open the door, we stare at each other for a while.

Me: Come in

Penelope: Girl

Nande: Eyabani

Me: Yes I am pregnant and its Zithulele's

They scream.

The door bell dings again, I open.

Emi: Hi baby

Esihle: Which Bhengu fool took you out of the game

We laugh.

Penelope: How far along are you

Me: going on 4

Nande: You know about your sister wife

Penelope: 4 haibo that means you have been pregnant the whole time and you didn't know



Me: I didn't even feel anything

Esi: Our little cupcake is having a baby, does he know

Me: He does and yes I know about Mpho

Nande: I would never treat my mother in law like that or my own mother

Penelope: I can't comment because I also had a go at her, but yoh to put my hands on her

Me: She wasn't thinking nobody drives you that crazy unless you were obsessed or something. She is here for the money, that's it

Zithulele is rich, his father is beyond rich. His family is swimming in them coins and she was a piece of the pie thats it.

Nande: You not after the money, because honey it be good

Penelope: So good

Me: I don't care about Zithulele anymore, whatever we do we it because we expecting a baby. Other than that I don't a fuck about him

My stomach hurts, I hold it.

Penelope: What's wrong baby coming out

Them: Penelope

Penelope: What

She laughs.

Me: Have any of you seen him, I can't get through his phone

This is strange Zithulele never ignores his phone.

Phindile

Something was off and I am not liking it. I grab my phone and call Mzwakhe.

Mzwakhe: Yebo

Me: Give Mzwakhe his phone

Sbahle: He says you can talk

I hung up..

Zakhele: Mommy

Me: Where is Zithulele is he in the office

Zakhele: I haven't seen him

Me: Can you please go check him, and call him  
please

Zakhele: Okay ma

I hung up.

I am feeling so much anxiety, something is not okay.

Nonhle: Hey what's wrong

Me: I don't know I am feeling very overwhelmed and anxious

Nonhle: You pregnant

Me: I am 88 years old how am I going to get pregnant

Nonhle: 88 haibo

She laughs, my phone rings. I decline.

It rings again.

Me: He is there

Zakhele: No ma everything is still the same, I don't think he came in today

I drop my phone something ain't right.

Mzwakhe

We learn not to pay attention to Phindile she's like that, I try her again and she doesn't answer.

Me: I just wanted to sleep now she's worrying me, she never calls me not even by mistake

My phone rings.

Me: Hey son

Zakhele: Is Zithulele there, mom called not sounding okay. She asked me to check him, he is not here and his phone is not going through

I am already out of my room.

Me: Zithulele

Zakhele: Dad

Me: I need eyes on the penthouse... Shit

I press the button, how did this happen.

Phindile

Me: Can you go any faster

Sfiso: Baby calm down

I can't calm down my baby is missing, I am just going to ignore him because if I open my mouth. We surely breaking up.

My phone rings.

Mzwakhe: Phindile I

Me: Don't Phindile me, I don't care about your love life. But when it comes to my children you will answer your phone the next time, I call you bitch

I hung up, calm down Phindile your son is okay he will return back to you.



Zithulele

I don't know where I am but its definitely not home or at work. My hands were tied at the back of the chair and this pers on was smoking and drinking whisky.

Me: You get away with this

Him: I don't plan to, I just want to scare them

He laughs.

Me: Who are you

Him: For now that's not important

Me: It is if you fucking look like me

Him: Strange right

I don't know who this person is but he looks exactly like dad.

Him: I know anyways we are going to stay here for a couple of days, and get to know one another

Me: Would you just tell me who you are

Him: I would have to kill you and she won't be happy, I did that

What the hell is going on.

Him: Yeah I have him, argh shame the little princess is about to cry. No we don't move in this is just to

scare them, cool... I will let you free and we can chill, even if you kill me or try to escape it won't work. I suggest you act cool and soon you will be released okay. Don't cry aw pakithi nzena umfana ka mama (Shame man, mommy's boy)

He laughs and untie me, am I dreaming or is this for real. The Zithulele Bhengu kidnapped.

[06/22, 12:32] .: 58

Sfiso

Phindile was freaking out and she kept to herself. I am only here for support and comfort, who would kidnap the crazy boy. Like he is rude, and all but why would they kidnap him. I don't know if I should speak, every father has a problem with step dads adding their two cents. Not saying anything.

Thabiso: Mama

Phindile: Thabiso get away from me

Thabiso: Ndlangamandla phela

I just look at him, my phone rings.

Me: Bafo

Mdu: Hey awusikhulumise no makoti (Lets talk to Phindile)

Me: Phindile its for you

She gets up and takes the phone.

Phindile: Hello... Where Mdu

She cries covering her mouth.

Me: Phindile whats wrong

Mzwakhe: I found him he is on

Them: 25th lotus street

Phindile: Mdu found him go, go find my son and bring him back alive. You go fetch Kimberly.

Lindani: Who is Mdu now

Mzwakhe: B\*tch my son is kidnapped now is not the time

Me: Will you be okay

Phindile: Please just bring him back

Me: Okay calm down we good, have some food to you still need to take care of your health

Phindile: Okay

Swazi

They took the bait its time to move on to another place. This family won't know what hit them, all of this belongs to me and they will pay one by one. I will be doing a lot of in and out. Who am I, I am the son of Mzwakhe Bhengu and that's all your going to know for now.

Zithulele: Where we going now

Me: Shut up

Zithulele: Hold on lift your top of

Me: What

He takes the gun from me and points on my head.

Zithulele: Lift your shirt off

I do, he touches my stomach.

Me: Haibo ndoda wenzan

Zithulele: Nothing

He hands me back my gun.

Shaun: Why we leaving again

Me: I don't like to stay in one place

Shaun: We have him get your money and let's move on

Me: No where's the thrill in that

Shaun: Swazi that man you going to get us killed

Me: Why does the boss always like to give me weakling

Shaun: This, him has nothing to do with what we do



I bag him, and pull his hand.

Phindile

My heart was closing in on me, why can't I see this person. Kimberly was here and she was feeling very uncomfortable, Mpho maybe experiencing the same thing but we going to keep them apart.

"Mom"

Voice: Mom

Me: Zithulele

Voice: Mom listen

Me: Where are you

Voice: He looks like dad and has the birthmark

Me: What

Voice: I think he is dad's son or one of the brothers, I have to go bye

Mzwakhe

We bust down the doors, it's empty.

Sakhile: Zithulele

Thobani: "It's clear outside"

I crouch down and hold my head, who would kidnap my son.

Voice: Dad

Me: Zithulele, Son where are you

Voice: I am being moved to another place

Me: Who kidnapped you and why

Voice: I don't know he says its to scare you guys and than he will let me go, dad please find me. I am an emotional person, I will start thinking about Kim and Mpho. He will kidnap them as well

Me: Okay, don't worry Kimberly I am sure is at the mansion now. I will you son and I will hurt that person very bad, has he hurt you

Voice: No but I am hungry and I am craving for a

large coke and hot wings. Donuts, daddy come get me out of here

I am going to find this hoe and I am going to kill him.

Phindile

I was communicating with the ancestors and the person they showed me was Philisiwe. What does she have to do with this.

Pearl: You getting somewhere

Me: I don't get it what does Philisiwe have to do with my son's kidnapping

Pearl: Mzwakhe's booty call

Me: I am only seeing her and nothing else

I sigh.

Me: I can't be attacked by jealous people on both sides, I am still sick Pearl

Pearl: What do you want us to do

Me: Find my son and make everyone forget about this, I will revisit this once I have learned the truth

Pearl: Nkosazane

Philisiwe.

What does she want after so many years.

[06/22, 12:33] .: 59

Swazi

I don't know know how or why? I ended up buying a large coke, chicken wings, and donuts for this clown. He has been one annoying person, he doesn't do anything. He just cries I wish I can slap him, I place the stuff next to him and notice something on his belly. His top was pulled up a little bit, I carefully pull the top up he has the same mark as me. He opens his eyes and jumps up.

Zithulele: Eww dude I am not gay

Me: I bought your whining ass food

He looks at the packets than me.

Zithulele: No I am good

Me: Eat don't eat I don't care

I walk away.

Zithulele: Wait

I turn around.

Zithulele: What do you want from me money is that it, you don't have to do this okay. You don't know the consequences that will come with this

Me: What I do know, I never got the chance to know my father

Zithulele: Neither did I look okay, you can't keep me here. I have a company to run and things to take care of

Me: Don't worry I know all about your dramatic love life, hey now I know why I bought these things and why you crying so much damn. Is that like a family thing or just you

I walk away laughing.

Zithulele: Okay at least tell me your name

Me: Swazi

He sits down and gives me a cold look.

Phindile

I can't believe my ears.

Me: She did what



Pearl: That was one way to bag the money

Me: Yeah I admit his d\*ck is out of this world, but come on what drives these females into pure insanity

She laughs.

Me: Is that even possible, aren't those sperms dead after they come out

Pearl: Phindile she took used condoms or one day tricked him to get his sperms, went to the doctor and got injected with his sperms

Me: Artificial insemination stop

I laugh.

Me: No I know they crazy but not this crazy

Pearl: She was successful, but she gave away the child to be raised by her mother and she is the one who filled this kid with nonsense

Me: Okay we not going to make anyone forget, lets just wait for his strike. This is bad

Pearl: Tell me about it

I won't see him coming, if he has the birthmark. I am staying out of this so long as he doesn't touch anyone. He can play his stupid game, however I will be keeping a close eye on him.

Me: Make it impossible for him to even reach us. I don't have the energy to be dealing with psychos

Pearl: You a psycho yourself

I walk away from her, calling S fiso.

Swazi

I look at myself on the mirror, I take off my top and stand sideways. What does this mean, sometimes it will move and I would suffer a lot of anxiety.

"Wazi"

I put my top back on and open the door.

Nokuthula: Hey why is the door locked

She's my girlfriend we toxic for each, I been with her for some time and I just can't get rid of her.

Me: I was sleeping

My phone rings.

Me: Hold on.. Yeah

Shaun: He is crying

I sigh.

Me: Ask him what he wants and feed his craving

Shaun: What

Me: He got couvade syndrome

Shaun: What in the hell

Me: Shaun

Shaun: I am not a babysitter okay, listen to this  
listen

He puts the phone on speaker, I laugh.

Shaun: You fucking old man, stop crying like a baby

Me: Let him go, he is useless

Shaun: Oh finally

Me: No don't pull the trigger drop him off  
somewhere

I notice Nokuthula from the mirror laying naked on  
the bed.

Me: I am busy with something else

I hung up, this is not the last of me. I will come back.

Sfiso

Phindile not being here is devastating, but I know  
that this is important. No parent wants to hear,  
something bad happened to their children. Old or  
not, I hope they find him and he returns back home  
safely.

Mdu: Bafo

Me: Ndlangamandla

Musa: Awusiyeke

We laugh.

Mdu: I miss her shouting at me

They argue all the time, its just pure love and hate between them.

Mdu: We Mdu ucabanga ukuthi sowashwa ubani lesitsha (Who do you think will wash this dish)

Me: Ziyothathatha usuku lonke (Fighting the whole day)

We laugh.

Me: Guys she's just an hour away

Musa: You okay with that

Me: I trust her, I don't trust those monkeys. Her kids will always come first before anything, does that mean yall finally accept her

Musa: We don't want a Zenze happening again, your happiness means the world to us

Me: We good

"Sanibonani"

Me: Hi baby



Penelope: Penelope ngiyacela ungancolisi ikhishini lami (Please don't dirty my kitchen)

Everyone has a Phindile moment, cleanliness is major important for her.

My phone rings.

I walk away answering the phone. I hope she is calling with good news.

Phindile

My baby is back home safe and sound. They caught this Shaun of a person, I want to give him something.

Me: I have a message for your boss, you will just

show it to him

Linda: Phindile not the snake again

Me: If

Voice: Don't

Me: Hmm I guess this is your lucky day

Voice: Like you said focus on your health, we shall be watching him

Me: Let him go

Mzwakhe: What

Me: Let him go

Mzwakhe: M-

Me: Our son is here sleeping upstairs, I will go check on him before I leave. Don't act so innocent, I called you and you didn't answer so don't give that bs

I head upstairs.

[06/22, 12:33] .: 60

Phindile

Here is my take on this whole situation. Philisiwe got in her feelings. She thought Mzwakhe was the one for her, she was his fuck buddy nothing more nothing less. He spoiled her rotten, just like Sihle. He treated them like queens of the world.

What made her think of doing this baffles me. This boy is only after the money, he can have it without having to do crazy things and feel entitled to it. He won't get it though, I own everything the Bhengu's have.

Me: S fiso

S fiso: In here baby

Me: Hello family

Mdu: Makoti

I hug him.

Me: I know, I was supposed to come back yesterday but he was like mom. You going to leave me crying

like this

He kisses me.

Me: You slept good

He kisses me again.

Me: Thank you very much for what you did

Mdu: Any time makoti

I push him aside and continue with what he is doing,  
they laugh.

Mzwakhe

We missed him and his tantrums. I am happy he is

back safe and unharmed.

Me: Do you want some counseling

Zithulele: I am good thank you

Sakhile: Can you tell us what happened, who is the person behind this

Zithulele: He said his name is Swazi

Me: Swazi

Zithulele: Apparently ingane yakho (Your son)

We look at him and laugh.

Me: I don't have any son's with nobody. I used protection all the time except with your mother

Zithulele: Like us, he never grew up with a fathers love

Me: Zithulele I don't have a son out there

Zithulele: You do and he looks exactly like you and I. He has the birthmark on his belly like me, a bit old but he is an exact replica of you

Linda: Mzwakhe Bhengu

Me: Haibo I don't have a children outside

They laugh.

Me: Zithulele

Zithulele: Dad I kid you not, you couldn't see I was missing because he is Bhengu

Me: The fuck he is, I don't have a bastard child nna

Zithulele: Bastard or not he took me and all this belongs to him

Me: Well jokes on him, he won't get anything because Phindile has everything and she definitely won't give her children's fortune to some bastard I don't know

I head upstairs. I don't know what prank they playing, its not nice. I am a lot of things but I don't go around and be making babies with everybody.



Zithulele

He really didn't do anything to me, except deny me food.

I was dying of the cravings.

The kids came to check on me, Mpho sent me a text she's glad the father of her kids is safe. Kimberly she doesn't care, in fact she was very happy.

Stha: A whole Zee kidnapped

Me: Tell me about

Banele: What happened did they touch you

Me: No they just denied me food and I was craving some hot chicken nuggets hmm

I look at them, I am craving them right now.

I won't tell them anything mom is aware of what is going on and she will fill us in soon. We wouldn't be the Bhengu's without a little bit of drama and he is pulling out all the stops.

Me: How are things at work

Zakhele: We good take all the time you need

Me: I don't have all the time, those kidnappers may be after my company haibo Zakhele. How do you suppose I take care of these million children on the way

Kwanele: Can they kidnap you again

They laugh.

Mzwakhe

Sakhile: Skhulu

Me: I don't have a son Sakhile except for those  
Tasmanian devils, I don't have other kids

Sakhile: You talked to p

Me: She won't help me

Sakhile: Your gift

Me: It's not saying anything

Sakhile: I am sure its nothing we will continue looking for him

Sbahle enters, I wonder how she is going to take the news.

Sbahle: Ke... I mean I am sorry, I thought you by yourself

Sakhile: Oh I already know who you are, you don't need to pretend with me

Me: I don't know why she wants to hid herself, we were meant to be if we still together. If only Phindile was around

They look at me.

I keep quiet and act like, I don't see them staring at me.

Phindile

The snakes can't find Philisiwe and there's not much, I can do. I will deal with that some other time.

I have planned a small getaway for S fiso, Nonhle, Ayanda and I. Mostly for S fiso we need that private time to reconnect as an engaged couple.

Me: There you go

S fiso: How much money do you want

Me: Hawu

S fiso: You take care of me when you want

something

Me: Duh! Its called being in a relationship use what you got to get what you want

He chuckles.

Sfiso: Thank you

Me: Can we go somewhere just for two days not to far

He grabs the flower and sniffs it smiling.

[06/22, 12:33] .: 61

Swazi

The boss called us in, I am not slacking on my job. I just have other serious things to take care of.

Michael: If it isn't the lovely Swazi

I look at him.

Michael: I got a job for you, I hope you ready

I am always ready.

Michael: I figured how your mother can pay off her debt and than maybe I can release her

He hands me a file and I open it. The picture intrigues me.

Me: Who is this

Michael: Your father's wife

Me: What

I laugh.

Michael: Turn to the next page

I do.

Michael: Your sister wait half sister whatever

Me: Why you giving me this

Michael: Killing her, I might let her go. Selling her oh my goodness do you understands the money I will make



Michael Evans has lost his damn mind.

Michael: Since you failed at your previous job

Me: He was fucking useless

Michael: If you can't do it tell me and I will find somebody else to do it, look at all this chocolateness hmm.

Shaun looks at me, I get up and leave.

Shaun: You considering it

Me: If it will bring joy to my heart seeing him suffer than yes

Shaun: Swazi

Me: You got a problem walk away

Shaun: This is causing unnecessary drama

I walk away from him, I will do this solo.

Sfiso

We arrive at this beautiful game reserve, I need a small break things have just been hectic.

Ayanda: Should we even be here

Nonhle: Looks like we ruining a romantic getaway

Ayanda: Right

They laugh.

Phindile: I want us to relax and enjoy. I couldn't leave you behind, because there's a high possibility of them finding out. This is the perfect way for you to really get it on and for the one I love

Me: You love

Phindile: I love you my baby.. Come on lets go

My phone rings.

I decline and switch it off.

Phindile: S fis o

Me: Coming baby

This I am going to enjoy.

Zithulele

I arrive at the office, I love working but also dislike it.  
No I love work just hate coming to the office, Kim's  
desk is empty.

I sigh.

I get she is pregnant but come on. Put on maternity  
leave and find me a temp.

I walk in and the chair turns around. Not this guy  
again.

Me: Oh by all means please make yourself

comfortable

Swazi: Quite a lovely office you have

He gets up from my chair, I need to purchase a new one. He might be possessed by some creature and trying to possess me also.

He laughs.

Me: Why you here

Swazi: Don't worry I am not going to do anything, quick question though why can I hear your thoughts

Me: I don't know you tell me

Swazi: I suggest you give me correct answers we

don't want to be making a mess of things

Me: Take your best shot

Swazi: I should have killed you when I had the opportunity

Me: Get out of my office, if you bored there's a lady downstairs welcoming people. Ask her for a job or two

Swazi: Wow okay pretty boy, I will leave but first

He extends his hand.

Swazi: Take it

Me: You really are bored, you think you can kill me

with bullets

Swazi: Whoa dude those are not for you

Me: Its going to take a lot of manpower to get rid of  
dad

Swazi: I don't need manpower I have you

Me: Excuse me

Swazi: I will get all that I need from you. They not  
for father as well, anyways toodles

He leaves.

I sigh.

I grab my phone and take a picture of these two bullets and send it to dad, with the caption "they not for me or you" . This bugger just annoyed me.

I call reception.

Swazi

This is just going to be too easy. I just have to scare him with his two baby mama's and he will sing like a canary.

My phone rings.

Me: Yeah

Shaun: Your back is burning



Me: Don't worry, I see it

I hung up.

This car has been following me, I step out of my car and pull out my gun.

These people are living the fancy life, the cars they driving. I stand against the car and knock on the window with my gun.

The window goes down.

Me: Really he is keeping tabs on me now

Phakama: We just making sure that you doing your job

Me: I am going to put my gun here, pull the trigger and the whole bullet will penetrate through your forehead and blow your brains up

He laughs.

Me: Stay out of my way Phakama

He steps out of the car, trying to intimidate me.

Someone clears there throat.

Me: How nice of you to join the party

Zithulele: I got Andile Msomi on speed dail take your party somewhere else, thank you very much

See I haven't even done anything and he gave me a

name.

Phindile

Ayanda and I were drinking juice watching Sfis o and Nonhle having a blast. We didn't even rest, and they were already getting wasted. I have never seen him drunk, this was a cute scene to watch.

Sfis o & Nonhle: "Can't you see that I love you"

Nonhle: "I love youuuuuu"

Sfis o: "I'll do anything i'm all for you"

Ayanda: Weee

We laugh.

Nonhle: That's why you my best friend, my sister we been through hell and back. But we still together

Sfiso: I would like to know about this friendship and how this blackcat married you

I laugh.

Nonhle: We worked together, I was her everything my than partner introduced us and we kicked it off from the word go. She was my blessing in disguise, fast forward nyana the ancestral thing started. I became Nono, Nono is her sounding voice. When Nono says stop, she stops. It was exhausting hey, in and out of hospitals with no clue of what was going on

Me: It got worse when my gift was manifesting

Nonhle: Yo

Sfiso: What happened

Me: First I went blind, after that I lost my mobility and then went deaf each of these struggles showed me flames

Nonhle: I was there holding her hand

We remain silent for a while. I really went through it all her. A great deal of hardship.

Ayanda: And if you hurt her, I will put a bullet through your skull

We laugh.

Ayanda: We shall retire to our room now

Me: Fuck each other okay

They walk away, I look at Sfis o.

[06/22, 12:34] .: 62

Sfis o

I didn't know Phindile went through such trying time, she doesn't open up to me to me that much.

Phindile: I don't really speak about my emotions or feelings

Me: You a mind reader now

She turns around and puts her leg over mine.

Me: We can go again, I don't mind

She giggles.

Me: Why didn't you tell me

Phindile: I didn't have a great life you know, all I wanted was to just to be happy. But everyone keeps pushing and pushing, I am still blamed. Things are bad because I didn't do this, I didn't do that. I gave them their gift now they say it was never mines to give away. I found that family broken, they still are and it's my responsibility to fix it again. For once I just wanted to be free and loved

I kiss her forehead.

Phindile: I am a snake after all, I don't know how to

show my emotions. There's people talking in my head, telling me what do and what not. This is how it will be or I will go swimming in the river as a snake

Me: From now onwards its just me and you whoever else doesn't matter. You will always be my number one, I love you

Phindile: I love you too

We kiss.

Phindile: Lets get ready

I get on top of her.

Zithulele



If I see that guy again I won't be held responsible for what I do to him. I should continue working from home again.

Bab Sakhile: Sitshele itheni lebhari (Tell us what this idiot said)

Me: He said I will tell him whatever he needs to hear

They look at each other.

Dad: Whatever you do, do not saying anything about your family. Don't give out any information about us

Bab Sakhile: Pay careful attention to who he asks about the most

Dad: In fact you be the one to get out information

from him

Bab Thobani: Is this the guys that were there

I look at the photos.

Me: Yeah

Bab Thobani: Why is his not showing

Me: Thats his son, I can tell from the clothes he was wearing

Dad: Zithulele

Me: Stop denying him, you know what he said. Why can he hear my thoughts

Dad: Now I am confused

Me: If between him and I on who looks exactly like you, its him

Bab Sakhile: Is it someone we know

Dad: If he is after my son obviously

Bab Sakhile: Can you do this with your emotions all over the place

Me: No

He will definitely do his best to annoy me and something will slip up.

Swazi

Evans is disrespecting me, I said I will do the job what was the reason for him to send his useless sidekick.

Michael: You still angry

Me: I am not an amateur if you want things done don't make it obvious you fool

Phakama: We have the second person who was involved

Michael: Who

Phakama: Andile Msomi

He is G but I would like to the that person who made

me is the best.

Me: Big time drug lord and human trafficker

Michael: Yeah I found them.. Okay Swazi Shine

Sfiso

We were hiking on this long nothing to see land.  
Where are the animals, I am disappointed.

Ayanda: Sex is better than this

I laugh the ladies were walking in front of us.

Ayanda: Buka sekuya miwa futh bathatha iyithombe  
(Look they standing again, taking pictures)

Me: Ayanda stop

Ayanda: You like this because I don't

Me: Come on we here for relaxation

Ayanda: Relaxation he says

Me: Yeah you right hearing her scream my name is much more better than this

We look at each other.

Me: Ay ngeke Phindile kade sihamba (No we have been walking and walking)

He laughs.

Nonhle: I told you

Phindile: Not even a few minutes and just enjoy this quality time together

Ayanda: It was this guy, I kept telling him relax yall look beautiful by the way. Saved it

Saved what.

The truck pulls up.

We taken back to the reserve.

Mzwakhe

I want to see this supposed son of mine. I came to his office in disguise. You can't miss a guy like me, I

am tall and don't need any introduction.

I have a feeling he won't show up or he will show up, just so I can see him and start investigating him.

My phone rings.

Its an alarm showing Phindile's face. A tall man walks in and goes to reception, the lift opens Zakhele shows up. He tells the reception lady not to never mind, he goes and hugs him. Zakhele pushes him.

Zithulele enters, he sees me than the situation going on and immediately runs out, argh this fool. I get up and follow him.

Who the fuck is that.

[06/22, 12:34] .: 63



Mzwakhe

He shows up twenty years later. I still hate this guy.

Andile: If you going to take me out of my house, at least have the decency to take me some place worthy

I have been waiting for him for hours and now he shows up.

Me: Fuck you

We laugh.

Me: Glad to see you left your life

Andile: When you have kids things change

Me: Mmm

Andile: Why am I here

Me: I think we have a problem

Andile: Again what is it now

Me: Do we have an enemy together

Andile: Each other.. Okay no I don't know

Me: Something is threatening my family and at the mention of your name we shook it

He sighs.

Zithulele

Swazi: Hawu don't you like me anymore

Me: I don't like people in my personal space

Swazi: We family

Me: I don't fucking know you bro and what were you doing here

Swazi: Okay calm down don't get all agro with me

I doubt he knows I am a twin or he is playing dumb.

Me: I am busy what do you want

He looks at me, like father he can also read a person. The phone rings.

Me: Yeah I will see if I can make it, yoh woman I said I will see

Dad: What

Me: Can you take Mpho to the hospital for a check up

Dad: Hoe-zee I am not the one who went and got her pregnant

Me: And that's why we hate you

I hung up.

Mom: Zithulele

Me: Mommy

Mom: Yes my baby

Me: Can you take Mpho to the hospital

She laughs.

Me: Don't laugh mom

Mom: Tell him I said hi

She hungs up.

Me: Mom says I must say hi to you

He looks at me confused, yeah now I can get some answers from him.

Mzwakhe

Andile: Didn't Evan die from a fatal accident

That could be our only enemy, but why is he coming after me.

Me: You the one who stole his diamonds

He scoffs.

Andile: If I remember correctly someone else got to them first

Me: The point is its your fault

Andile: Mzwakhe Bhengu shaking in his boots wow never thought, I would see the day. Evan had a son okay, maybe we missed something maybe he didn't die

I sigh.

Andile: Where is the Mrs

Me: We not together

Andile: Again

Me: Shut up

He laughs.

Swazi

Okay this is going to be very hard, he has four identical twins. I know him because he is dramatic and all, that guy from yesterday totally cold. He didn't even know who I was and I think, I saw my dad which means they on to me. I got to move quick with this mission.

Shaun: Wow

Me: I will go away for some time, they on to me and I can't let that happen

Shaun: You sure you don't want to change your mind

Me: I am only doing this for my mother

Shaun: Can't you take him out yourself



Me: That will cause unnecessary attention on me

Shaun: Your father is hectic, I can't believe he gave birth to such whacked up people

Me: Because I don't know they twins, they might use it to their advantage and trick me

Shaun: Nokuthula

Me: I don't care about her, let's go

I grab my bags and walk out. The Bhengu's may be smart but they are not ready for me. I am coming for them and I won't rest until blood spills.

Zithulele

I am able to breathe comfortably, Swazi was just crowding me and making my skin crawl. Zakhele enters my office.

Me: Hello govner

Zakhele: Mmm

Me: You okay

Zakhele: Something weird happened

Me: Something is always weird with you

Zakhele: This dude from nowhere comes and tries to hug me. I am like back off dude what the fuck, you made new friends and running away from them. Ones that look like dad

Me: Its the guy that kidnapped me

Zakhele: Why the fuck does he look like dad

Me: Some vezandleba (bastard child) from somewhere

Zakhele: Does mom know about

Me: I think so and is keeping quiet about it

Zakhele: Obviously she is living it up with S fiso

Me: Yeah so he is after something and we might see him at lot. Incase you bump into each other, act like you me

Zakhele: It took forever trying to tell us apart now you want me to be you. I don't think so, here are the files you requested

He gets up and leaves.

I laugh.

[06/22, 12:34] .: 64

Mzwakhe

I tried to trail back on all my ways. There is no way anybody could have fallen pregnant, why would the ancestors allow this to happen. I try my luck and call Phindile, luckily she answers.

Phindile: Mzwakhe

Me: Baby mama

Phindile: Yebo

Me: Why don't you want to meet with me

Phindile: If it has nothing to do with our kids, what are we meeting for

Me: I am going to enjoy fucking you again

Phindile: In your dreams baby in your dreams

She hungs up.

Thobani enters and jumps on my bed.

Thobani: Wakhe

Me: Skhulu

Thobani: He went into hiding we followed him, and lost him somewhere

Me: Smart boy

Thabiso

Ever since Nonhle came back some of the wives paid less attention to Olwethu and more on her. She developed this b\*tchy attitude and we here now. She hasn't been feeling well and I hate seeing her in despair.

Me: Call them

Olwethu: And say what they don't like me

Me: Thats in the past now call them

I grab her phone and call Phindile.

Olwethu: Thabiso what are you doing

Phindile: Mrs Bhengu.. Hello

Me: Talk

Phindile: I am going to hung up now

Olwethu: Wait don't

Phindile: Yes Mrs Bhengu

Olwethu: I was wondering if you could come over for dinner tonight

Phindile: Oh

Olwethu: You can bring S fiso to

Phindile: Oh I would love to wow okay thank you very much. I will see you tonight

She hungs up.

Me: You can bring S fiso to

Olwethu: You the one who called and he is her boyfriend

Me: She's married to this family



Olwethu: Tell everyone to come over, I will call the catering company

Me: Wow

I call Mzwakhe.

Mzwakhe

Me: I don't think he went into hiding

My phone rings.

Me: Thabis o

Thabis o: Yeah Phindile is coming we having a big beautiful family dinner, I hope everyone heard me thank you

Me: Oh than she might give us insight on what is going on

Thabiso: Do you have any idea who it might be

Me: Nobody is crazy enough to do this, I am really shocked how do I have a son out there

Thabiso: Everyone is crazy about you except Phindile

They laugh.

Thabiso: The ancestors knew what they were doing and you just had to be you, come over

Me: Lets go get ready

Phindile

The bullshit has started, I only because because one I want to see my kids. Second they going to ask me about this artificial insemination child, what the hell was Philisiwe thinking. The boy is planning on killing us and all.

Me: We don't have to go if you don't want

He steps out of the shower looking yummy as ever. He is also very comfortable with his nakedness around me.

Sfiso: I don't want to go

Me: Come on it will be fine baby we can bring Mdu and Musa the whole family actually

Sfiso: Ntsika gave me something

He kisses me and gives me a brown envelope.

Me: Is this what I think it is

Sfiso: Divorce papers yes

Me: Oh

He looks at me.

Me: No don't me wrong I am going ahead with it, why didn't Ntsika just send it to him. I don't want to be dealing with no drama, my attorneys and his attorneys should sorting this out

Sfiso: Haibo Phindile and please don't use the I am

sick with cancer line

I don't want to be dealing with this. Ntsika and Lindokuhle can handle it.

Sfiso: How was taking baby mama to the hospital

Me: Baby girl thinks we cool, I am not cool with her. I am just doing it for my grandchildren and their well-being

Sfiso: Can we have children of our own

Me: If the God's bless us and I can carry them, yes  
Sfiso I will give you as many children as you want

Sfiso: Why you being sarcastic now

We laugh.

Swazi

Shaun brought me some takeaways and I am in middle of putting the missing pieces of this puzzle.

Me: Anyone see you

Shaun: No but they definitely on my tail so what do you have so far

Me: Nothing concrete if I am going to nail them, I need to know them at the back of my hand

Shaun: Michael doesn't trust you but, I told him to relax

Me: You were right, I must work on a plan to take

him out. I need to get to him before he kills my mother

Even though that woman never cared for me, she is still my mother and it's my job to protect her. I know, I will regret for the rest of my life if I let anything bad happen to her.

Shaun: Seven children

Me: Nine

Shaun: Ten siblings, nine children four grandchildren on the way damn he is blessed

Me: I am confused who would break up with such a babe. Look at her she is fine in all the right places

Shaun: Dude disgusting

Me: I can't believe it

Shaun: Do we take out her boyfriend

Me: Nope he has nothing to do with this  
Luyandiswa I don't know why he wants her but okay.  
I have a feeling Mike will approach step mom,  
because the ex wife of her fiance is married to  
Michael Evans father's brother

Shaun: What

Me: Sfiso's ex wife

Shaun: Yes



Me: Her husband is Evan seniors brother

Shaun: Shut the front door

Me: Something tells me a huge explosion is going to happen

Shaun: But she is a Xavier how are they related

Me: Some mother different fathers

Shaun: Swazi

Me: So after that diamond heist Evan senior retaliated, these two decided to take him out. But he survived that accident the mother didn't, it was her thing after all. Evan junior was quick on his feet so everything is good. Everyone is living there best life

of, of that jewelry heist

Shaun: A beg please your father is swimming in money. He got more money than any gangster, I know

Me: Well the Evans don't think that

Shaun: Hmm this is good all I am going to say is be careful man okay, be careful. I can't change your mind now but be very careful

I look at him.

Shaun: I will be on my way, I will try twice a week to send you food. Nokuthula been asking about you

Me: Tell her I am dead

He laughs than leaves.

I stand back and look at my board.

[06/22, 12:35] .: 65

Phindile

We a little late but we are here finally. I hope everything goes smoothly and nobody fights, because I will definitely smack somebody.

Olwethu: Oh hi please come in

Me: Sorry we late

Sfiso: Mrs Bhengu

Olwethu: Come

We enter and they already having a blast outside.

Me: These are Sfis o's kids Ntsika, Lwandile and Njabulo

Ntsika: I'm Ntsika and these are for you

Olwethu: Keep it up handsome I'm Olwethu lovely to meet you all. Nonhle

Me: She didn't want to come

Olwethu: Okay this way please, Banele please put these in a vase

Banele: Ma

Olwethu: Everyone mommy is here. I beg of you lets not fight, lets love each other as a family even though there's some things to fix. But please I beg we have a great night thank you

Great night where Mzwakhe giving me a stink eye.

I suddenly hear cries and screaming of somebody. A lot of "stop doing this, I don't want to please". I clear my throat okay this is too much why are they showing me this.

Ntsika: Wow this is the bomb

Thabiso: Now thats just rude

Ntsika: You talking too much and I am hungry

Sthabiso: I think I am going to like you

Ntsika: Look there's even flies

We laugh.

Mandlenkosi: See you a natural me all I want to do is kill them all they annoying

They laugh and the party begins.

Mzwakhe

It feels like the good old days everyone drinking, dancing and having a good time. Laughter all around.

Sakhile: Two people missing now

A lot of them are missing, I really messed up.

Thobani: Stop thinking about bad stuff we here now  
lets make the most of it

We hear Thabiso and Phindile arguing.

Thabiso: Cha mommy ngiyabuza (No, I am just  
asking)

Phindile: You not even worth my shouting

They reach us, still arguing.

Thabiso: Look who I found, anyone has a problem  
please speak now or forever hold your peace

Sakhile: Mommy

Phindile: You guys good you forgiven him now

Thobani: What would we be without him

She takes a sip of her drink.

Me: You allowed to drink that

Phindile: Its cranberry juice nothing is going to happen

Thabiso: Tell us about his miraculous son

She laughs.



Me: Mommy I don't have another child out there at least one you don't know about

Phindile: He is an artificial insemination

Me: What

She explains the whole story to us.

Me: Angizwanga (what)

Linda: Hold on what the fuck is that

Phindile: Yes. She basically injected herself with his sperm to make a baby

They laugh.

Me: For what

Phindile: You made these woman feel like they were going to be with you

Me: No, why would I do that

Linda: Phindile

Me: Lindani awukahle (Stop it)

Philisiwe has always lost the plot, she always went left with our agreement. So many good guys out there she stole my sperm and gave herself a baby.

Me: I am defeated

Sakhile: Why does he want to come after us

Phindile: Evans. He didn't die, money, abandonment issues

Me: I don't even know this mother fucker and he thinks he has a right to my money wow, is bindi esingaka

Phindile: I say don't go after him, be prepared for him. Let him come to you, he thinks you have no idea what is going on

I don't even allow a fly to hurt my arms, now I must fold my arms and watch while this boy attacks my family.

Phindile: Can I go now

Me: Haibo where you going

She gets up, I grab her hand and she falls on my lap.

Voice: You might want to let go of that

She jumps up.

Sfiso: Do that again and I will kill you lets go

They head back inside.

Linda: Do that again and I will kill you

We laugh.

Sfiso

I knew something was going to annoy me, I didn't think it would happen so early. She joins me on the couch with a throw and a glass of whiskey.

Me: I am a very forgiving person but if you try me

She takes a sip.

Phindile: I should have warned you about things like these happening

Me: I don't have a problem with that, I don't like them they don't like me. I don't care

Phindile: Oh man

Me: Give me that

Phindile: It was full and I drank half of it, what don't look at me like that. Okus alayo izobe ivutha bhe (Its going to be hot down there)

Before I can say anything her lips are already on mine.

Me: I am definitely going to spank you hard tonight

She giggles.

Phindile: Come

Me: You look beautiful by the way

She struts and twirls around.

I whistle. I dare these fools to try and separate me

from her.

Mzwakhe

Sli: You don't have to drool over her she has a man.

Not for long.

Me: What are you even doing here

We see the kids chasing each other and laughing. I am glad the kids didn't our drama along with them and they get along well.

Me: Excuse me

I see Phindile with Mandlenkosi and Langa, I head over to them.

Phindile

I won't lie I missed these baboons, it feels like family again.

Mandlenkosi: Langa

He raises his phone up and takes a selfie. They both kiss my cheeks.

Langa: Mom

Me: I won't cry, I promise I won't cry

Mzwakhe: Take another one

Me: Mzwakhe stop it



He grabs my neck, I can't help but giggle and laugh dammit they so annoying.

Me: Okay

I push them off me and they laugh. My body is heating up, I can't hold it in anymore.

Me: Sthabis o, Sthabis o

He puts his drink down and walks towards me. I put my arm under his.

Me: I don't want to say this in front of the family, but they speaking and I can't ignore them any longer

He sighs.

Me: Look at me

Sthabiso: Ma

Me: You both need to speak about this or else I will

Thobani will die, Zethu will be left broken.

Me: I can only keep quiet for so long, I think its best if I leave

Sfiso: Hey everything okay

I let go of Sthabiso and hug him.

Sfiso: Hey baby what is wrong

I break down.

[06/22, 12:35] .: 66

Sfiso

I was looking at the picture that was posted. Clearly there is no love lost between Phindile and Mzwakhe, I also witnessed it with my own two eyes. They pretty much love each other to the core, Who am I in this instance.

Voice: Coffee

I look up.

She sits down, I look at this coffee. She takes a sip and does weird gesture.

Zenze: See nothing happened

Me: What are you doing here

Zenze: I am not here to cause trouble or anything, but please can stay in your house until I find a place of my own. Please

Me: What is up with you

I grab the coffee and drink it, it was always the littlest things she would do to get my attention. When I was married her back than.

Zenze: Clinton and I are getting a divorce

Me: Shame

Zenze: We two different people from two different

worlds. I want to get out and start afresh

Me: Ze

Zenze: I promise I won't do anything to come in between you two love birds. I will stay in the guest house

Me: You know people occupy there

Zenze: Sfisio please I only have enough to look for a house, hotels are expensive and I need to save every penny I have

I sigh.

Zenze: Thank you I promise I won't misbehave, you can count on that. Here's lunch enjoy your day

thank you

Zithulele

Swazi gone, I am happy.

The lift opens and mom walks in looking gorgeous as ever. Dad was also around visiting us. I got tired living at the mansion its crowded and I love my own space.

Me: Mommy

Everyone comes down.

Mom: Haibo Mandlenkosi

He tries to climb on her back.

Mandlenkosi: Ma

Mom: Boy get off me your old

Dad: You stalking me now

Mom: As if

Dad: Fighting with boyfriend

Mom: You so full of yourself

Dad: Obviously I am Mzwakhe Bhengu

She raises her hand.

Dad: Okay okay i am playing

These two still love each other but we will keep quiet for now.

Dad: Why were you crying

Mom: Its something I have to talk to Thobani and Zethu about

My phone rings.

Me: Eyo

Stha: Is mom there can I talk to her

I put it on speaker.



Me: Yeah

Sthabiso: Ma

She looks down.

Sthabiso: Ma please there has to be another way

Mom: Baby I wish there was, I have no control over the situation. Eminathi has to tell her dad what happened to her, me keeping quiet is only going to kill me. Why haven't you told us this

Sthabiso: Mom she's crying and I don't know what to do, I am not okay

Mom: To help me, I can either stay away from this family or Eminathi goes to the river and stay there.

She will go into a deep sleep and wake up only once she has decided to speak out

Sthabiso: Eminathi

What is going on.

We hear her crying.

"How will that happen"

Mom: Your spirit is going to go to the river for a week. If you still feeling the same way, you will stay there for rest of your life until eventually your body disappears.

Dad: Phindile what is going on

Sthabiso: Eminathi you okay with that, okay

Mom: Okay mommy is on the way

She gets up.

Sthabiso Dladla (Thobani's son)

I thought things wouldn't get here but they did. When my sister got raped my whole world came crashing down on me, I did a lot of shit to stop myself from telling the truth now it has caught up with us.

Ma: She will rest nothing is going to happen to her

She was crying her eyeballs out, yes dad will be disappointed we didn't say anything. But he will be left broken this will kill him.

Me: What do I do now

Ma: You tell the truth from now, I don't know how long I can keep quiet

Me: I had to protect her, she begged me to protect her. As her big brother I had no choice but to say yes

Ma: Its okay we will get through it, I promise you

She hugs me, damn this is going to be hard.

Sfiso

I come back home, that was a nightmare. Every time I take a break they give me extra amounts of work, which is not fair but I don't mind the pay.

Mdu: S fiso

Me: Why you looking at me like that, oh that don't mind

Mdu: You have a fiance what the hell is this demon back here

Zenze: Demon haibo Mdu

Me: Phindile and I are good okay its better if we see her than don't, where is she has

Mdu: She hasn't come back

Me: I am going to go shower ignore her and act like she is not here okay yeah

Phindile

This kids will be the death of me. I arrive back home and everyone is in a good, when I enter the kitchen my whole world stops.

Lwa: Mamzo

Me: What are you doing in my house

Zenze: S fiso's house

Me: S fiso.. S fiso

He doesn't show up. The b\*tch smirks.

I head upstairs.

Me: Don't you hear me calling you

Sfiso: I did but I am too tired to be heading downstairs

Me: What is Zenze doing in my house

Sfiso: She just wanted a roof over her head, until she finds a new house. Her and her husband are divorcing

Me: And you believe that

Sfiso: Phindile I am tired please can we not do this

Me: Sfiso

He covers his head.

Me: Wow

[06/22, 12:35] .: 67

Sthabiso

Moms voice is loud enough to wake all of us up, what is she being dramatic about. She barges in my room and shout.

Mom: Vuka Sthabiso uEminathi ushonile (Wake up Eminathi is dead)

I abruptly get up from the bed and follow her out running.

I stop halfway than remember, she's not dead oh man.



Dad: Your mother is being dramatic again

Mom: Why yall standing there my baby girl is dead

Me: Ma.. Ma stop it. Mom

I shout.

Me: She's not dead

Mom: What?

Me: She is at the river

Mom: What river

Me: Mamba river

Mom: What is my baby doing with snakes

Me: Something happened to her and she's afraid of saying it. P mom said she can rest for a couple of days when she's ready to tell the truth, she will wake up

Dad: What is that

Me: I can't tell you, dad I know but please its out of my control. Let emi be the one to tell you, please

Mom: Sthabiso if something is wrong with my baby tell us so that we can fix it. Thobani talk to him

I walk away from them.

Mom: Thobani

Dad: Zethu okay calm down I will talk to him

I enter my room and lock the door, than cry.

Phindile

I can't believe S fiso right now, I slept on the couch. It was very uncomfortable my body hurts, but there is no way I am going to allow a man disrespect me like that. We rather not be together than for him to do this.

Mdu: Makoti

Me: Hey

Mdu: Wahlezi uvuka early nje awusaphumuli nakancane nje (You always waking up early, you don't even want to rest a little bit)

Me: I was rushing to watch my favorite cartoon before I start with the hustle and bustle

Mdu: Icimile nje iTv (The tv is of)

Me: Sfiso forgot to pay the monthly subscription

Mdu: Wow yoh, you wena umgambulala umuntu (You can kill a person and don't say anything)

Musa: Dammit I thought I would be up here early

Me: Excuse me

I head upstairs.

I walk in and he is awake, I ignore him and enter the bathroom. He enters and takes a pee, I walk out.

Mzwakhe

Sbahle: Mzwakhe

Me: Mmmm

Sbahle: Mzwakhe

Can't she see I am ignoring the phone on purpose.

Sbahle: Hello.. He is ignoring you, Mzwakhe  
Thobani is calling you. Sound familiar what

I extend my hand out, she gives me the phone.

Me: What

Thobani: Do you know what it is Phindile knows about my daughter, because she sent her to the river and I am trying so hard not to blow up or jump to any conclusion

Me: No I don't know call her

Thobani: Mzwakhe

Me: She doesn't fucking speak to me how the fuck am I going to know ay Thobani you relax and don't do anything to piss anybody off

He hungs up.

Me: Ah he hung up on me

Sbahle: Okay calm down

Me: How am I supposed to know this gift only works when Phindile is around

Sbahle: Why you lying

I chuckle.

Me: Do you know what is going on

Sbahle: Its deep, I suggest you communicate with the leopard it will show you what happened

Phindile

I just don't have the energy to be dealing with this.  
When he enters the room, I exit the other way.

Ntsika: Ma don't.. talk to him

He stops me and pushes me back to the kitchen.

Me: I don't want to talk to him, its his house he can  
do whatever he wants. He can bring whoever he  
wants to

Sfiso: I was going to tell you

Me: When Sfiso when

Sfiso: You letting everyone see we fighting



Me: Yes I want everyone to see we not okay yes you damn right

Sfiso: Okay you making a big deal out of nothing, she is much more dangerous out there than in here. Phindile she is just looking for a house please can we not fight about this

I step closer to him and stare at him in the face.

Me: Fuck you and your stupid wife

I walk away.

Sfiso: Phindile you leave, you and I are done

Mdu: Sfiso

I take off his ring and throw it at him than walk out.

Sfiso

I pick up the ring and look at it, she swore at me and than left. I leave with my heart feeling like its going to explode.

I get in my car.

Zenze: Wait I am coming with you

Me: Get out of my car

Zenze: Sfiso

Me: Zenze get out of my car right now. Now

She gets off, I start the car and drive out. I feel a sharp pinching pain in my chest and than my eyes just water.

[06/22, 12:35] .: 68

Sfiso

I enter my house damn I don't want to be feeling like this ever again. I grab a bottle of water, my family is here.

Zenze: Don't feel bad that means she never really loved you, if a mere me gets in the way of the love you share

She walks pass the kitchen and heads upstairs, the kids get up and chase after her.

Nonhle: Never threaten Phindile, Never try to scare her

Never again am I going to do that.

Tsephiso: Yabona ke manje uyindoda, hlala wenze kanje (You are a man now, stay and continue doing like this)

Nonhle: Relax you got it talk to each other not at each other, let her scream because if she doesn't

Me: Thank you

I excuse myself.

Mzwakhe

Thobani once he sets his mind on something he doesn't let go. Nobody wants to see their children in pain, it breaks our hearts. He grabbed the boys and

came to Sbahle's house, how am I going to handle these people.

Me: Thobani kodwa you need to calm down

Thobani: Zethu is on my case man can't you tell me what it is... Wow

Me: Bro like

How do I tell him our baby girl was raped.

Me: I don't know, this thing works when p and I are together. That's when I am also able to see

Thobani: Mzwakhe you have never lied so I take it, it must be really bad

I grab my beer and down it.

Phindile

I don't know how he found me or why but I am glad he brought me back. I don't want to speak to him, maybe I was being self absorbed. But that doesn't give him the right to not let me know, what is happening in the space that we share.

Sfiso: Can we talk

I sit down and look at him.

Sfiso: Don't ever talk to me like that. I should have told you and asked if it was okay with you

Me: Why must it be okay isn't she your ex wife

Sfiso: Okay than you should have expressed to me  
Sfiso I do not want this woman around, and I would  
have fixed that instead you tell me to fuck of. You  
take out my ring and throw it in my face, is that how  
we supposed to fix things going forward

Me: I told you and you said you tired and its not a  
big deal she's here

Sfiso: You were screaming at me and I just got back  
from the hospital tired.

Me: You like it when she's here don't you

Sfiso: Now you being ridiculous, I don't want her  
here if its going to make you feel uncomfortable

Me: I apologize for the way I acted and not showing  
you any respect

Sfiso: Phindile I don't want her here

Me: You wouldn't have agreed in the first place and justified why she's here. If you were angry about the pictures that were posted, you should have said so, you the one who always speak about being open and honest. I also should have taken into consideration you were tired

Sfiso: Oh my God!

He sighs.

Sfiso: Phindile ngiyaxolis a bengamele ngimvumele abuyele emzini wami futh, ngaphandle kwemvume yakho nanokuth angikhulumanga nawe ngizwe yini ukuth uyavuma noma owuvumi. Yebo isthombe singicasulile ngoba angazi uthintathintani naloyamlisa ube unami (I'm sorry I shouldn't have



allowed her to come back, without your permission or talking to you about it. Yes the pictures made me mad, I don't understand why you touchy feely with another man)

Me: Ngiyaxolis a ngendlela engiziphathe ngayo bengafanele. Angeke ngivumele omunye umfazi angiphilise kabuhlungu, ngis ho noma kuthiwa into yethu iqine kangakanan. (I am sorry for the way I acted, I was wrong and I shouldn't have done that. I won't allow another woman make me live uncomfortable, no matter how tight our relationship is)

He gets up and takes my hand.

Me: I got things to do excuse me

Mzwakhe

I get an interesting call from wifey, she doesn't look

okay.

Thobani: Maka Zakhele

Me: Yini kodwa ukwenzani loyo masaka (What is that idiot doing to you)

Linda: Somdubula (We will kill him)

Phindile: I need you to keep an eye on things. I am not strong enough yet to protect myself

Me: Yini kwenze njan (What is going on)

Phindile: Do you know this man.. Mzwakhe focus

Me: I don't know him

Phindile: This one

Me: Thats Evan

Phindile: Those two bullets are for me and  
Luyandiswa

She hungs up.

We look at each other.

Me: Okay on the bright side he is just dealing with  
me, nobody else is involved. Beef up security on  
Phindile, Luyandiswa and the baby mamas. I have  
to go see somebody

As I get out Onika is standing outside, I chuckle.

Me: Come in

Onika: The kids are fine but they almost got me

Me: I will ask Sbahle to prepare a room for you

Onika: Thank you

Sfiso

Phindile: Do you know these two gentlemen

I look at the pictures.

Me: Uhm this is Zenze's husband I don't know who is this

Phindile: Well one of them wants me dead

Me: What?

Phindile: Yeah a billion years ago Mzwakhe and somebody was involved in a diamond heist. One of them is out to get me. If this is her husband and they know each other, and she doesn't like me that means my life is in danger

I pull her in for a hug.

Me: I don't like it when we fight or whatever this is.  
Its making me sad

Voice: S fiso

I tighten my grip around her.

Voice: You can not afford to hurt this girl they trust you with her, do not give them a reason to take her away from you

I pick her up and gently lay her down.

Voice: Ungakhohlwa ukuthandaza (Don't forget to pray)

[06/22, 12:36] .: 69

Mzwakhe

These people are bored shame, they can't be avenging something that happened thousand years ago. But this Swazi person is dangerous, I don't know how they expect me to sit back and do nothing.

Me: Why did you have to come here

Andile: You have a fortress and I no longer have my protection

Me: You miss seeing my face

Andile: Shut up.. Explain this who is he and why he looks like you

Me: This is the prick that is after me

Andile: Unevezandlebe (bastard child)

Me: An artificial ins emination

Andile: A what now

Me: Where your sperm is injected into the vagina

He laughs.

Me: Someone stole my sperm and put it in their vagina. I don't even know this person

Andile: He looks like you everything is you

Me: I don't know him

He laughs.

Sfiso

I head downstairs Phindile is still resting. Well not because we tired each other, but I think our argument exhausted her. By this time she's already up and down the house. I really hurt her.



As I am walking out I hear someone talking  
whispering actually.

"I thought so too"

Why is she whispering.

Zenze: Listen S fiso has a soft spot for me. He is not  
going to throw me out, if he does I will find a way  
back in. Clinton don't worry, I will have her thrown  
out

Didn't she say she was getting divorced.

My phone rings.

Me: Hey no I am already on my way, Zanele you

always ask me to cover your shift ay man okay bye

Zenze: Sfis o, I didn't see you there

I get a call or complaint that she troubled Phindile in any way shape or form. I will kick her ass out and I will make her life a living hell.

Me: Hmm

Zenze: You okay need anything am I being thrown out

Me: Don't sweat it everything is sorted

Zenze: I will go make breakfast

I smile.

Zithulele

Mpho called me and said she wasn't feeling well, so we came to the doctor and indeed she wasn't feeling good. She was busy in consultation room, I was waiting for her outside.

My phone rings.

Me: Hey dad

Dad: What is going on

Me: They said something is wrong with the one of them, she has high blood pressure

Dad: You sure she's not making it up just to get close to her

Me: I am following mom's orders if she feels like,  
she is playing me mom will know

Dad: Okay call me if you need anything

Me: Thanks dad

She steps out of the room.

Me: Hey

She sits next to me and cries.

Mpho: I don't know just last week with your mother  
everything was okay, I don't understand

Me: Its okay and the little ones are good, right babies

Mpho: Ouch

Me: What

Mpho: Maybe you should send your mother, whatever you just did sent an excruciating pain

I touch her again.

Mpho: Ouch! Zithulele stop it

She punches me, we laugh.

Me: Come lets go make you feel better

Sfiso

The great thing about filling in for Zanele, I get to leave early on my way back home. I stopped by the mall to get some chocolate and junk food for my queen.

Zenze: Wow I remember when you bought me gifts to cheer me up. These are not my favorite but, I am open to new things

I smack her hand.

Zenze: Haibo Sfiso why you being this hostile towards me

Me: These are not for you or the house they for Phindile

She rolls her eyes.

I grab a notepad from the cabinet and write a note. I am sorry for my actions, I do not want to lose a woman like her.

I grab the basket and take it upstairs, she will be very happy.

Mzwakhe

Andile: Your mail

Me: Thanks oo chocolate candy

Andile: Mzwakhe that's mine, Mzwakhe

We fight for the chocolate candy until it breaks and scatter all over the floor. He throws himself on the

couch and folds his arms.

I get up and run.

Andile: You dead you hear me dead

I laugh.

Who still sends paper mail wow.

Phindile

What a beautiful gesture he did all is forgiven, I am a chocolate. He doesn't allow me to drink or eat any junk because of my health, but this I am going to enjoy for days.

Me: Don't you ever do that again, I am going to kill you



Sfiso: I know baby I am sorry

Me: Thank you for my gift I really love it

I smile.

"Baba"

Sfiso: In here

Zinhle: Perfect both of you are here for you

Sfiso: What is this

Zinhle: That Mr Nkosi is my business proposal. I am in the making of creating my fashion line, and I

would like for mam P to be the face of my new line.  
With your permission of permission, I would  
appreciate your careful consideration of my  
proposal. Thank you bye

They both run out of the room.

Sfiso: Haibo

Me: Just look at it and see if I can do it

I kiss him and leave him.

My phone rings.

Me: Mzwakhe

Mzwakhe: Your divorcing me?

[06/22, 12:36] .: 70

A weeks later

Sfiso

Phindile is at the hospital again, this time in a very critical condition. Life has left me, I feel pain. I feel lost, I don't know whether I am coming or going. My heart is heavy, I can't leave like this. The fear, being in denial when is this all going to end.

Penelope: Have some food

I shake my head.

Penelope: Baba

Me: Penelope yeka ukungicefezela ngokudla, ngithe

ngifuna ukudla kwakho ay ongiyeke. (Stop annoying me with your stupid food, did I say I want your food)

Thandazo: Aw S fiso ingane ikhathazekile ngobaba wayo. (She is worried about her father)

I cover my face.

Her family comes and the room suddenly, becomes too small for me.

Me: I will be back

I decide to leave because I will punch one of them, if it wasn't for the hospital. I would have longed caused a scene.

Mzwakhe

We get here and he couldn't wait to leave. He can go fall off a bridge for all I care.

Linda: Well than was a smooth exit

Thabiso: Lindani not right now.. Sanibonani

Them: Yebo

Thabiso: Ingabe khona es enikuzwile (Have yall heard anything yet)

This must be S fiso's family.

Mr Nkosi: Lutho ndodana sis andakungena (No we just came)

Thabiso: Okay

Penelope: Ma, Mkhulu abakwaBhengu laba

Ma: Kwakuhle lokhu

Ma: Ay Nomthandazo usugale (You starting again)

Nomthandazo: Hawu yin manje awukahle tsepi o  
abasebahle (Stop it, they so handsome)

She starts fixing herself wtf.

Tsepi o: Awus agugile lapho isalukwazi lesi (You  
old)

Mr Nkosi: Yazi uzonihaya uSfiso (He will will hit  
yall)

Nomthandazo: Imake Penelope wase fane nendoda yakho (He looks like your boyfriend)

Penelope: Ubaba wakhe (Its his father)

Nomthandazo: Hmm umawabo (Their mother)

Mr Nkosi: Uyena lo olele la esbhedlela awuthule nomthandazo (Its Phindile, be quiet please)

This is actually a fun distraction.

Tsepiso: Nimphelelani (why yall answering her)

Nomthandazo: (Singing) wahlezi ubaserious (You always serious) ingakho ungenandoda (Thats why you don't have a man)

We laugh.

Thato steps out, we stand up. Sfiso comes back.

Thato: She is awake and asking to see you

Zithulele

I can't believe mom is at the hospital again. I have switched to praying something, I barely do. Asking God to spare our mother we still need her, I know I do.

Langa: Dad's calling.. Baba

Dad: Yeah come to the hospital she woke up.

Langa: Okay we coming thank you, Zithulele



Me: What

Langa: Have some food

Me: I don't want your food

I grab my phone and car keys than leave....

I arrive to the hospital and they tell me she is moved to a private ward, really isn't everything private here...

Mom: You coming or going

I enter her ward and squeeze myself in that bed and just lay there.

Mom: I am not dying some people just don't

understand the situation. Your dad pulled some shit,  
Eminathi not wanting to speak

Me: Dad

Mom: Will always be dad and we will always love  
him

Sfiso: Oh sorry I didn't mean to disturb

He enters and kisses mom, I push him. He does  
again, I push him.

Me: Don't be kissing my mom like that

Sfiso: Why

Me: Because she is my mom

Sfiso: I am not supposed to kiss her because she is your mom

Me: Yes don't be kissing my mom

We laugh.

Sfiso

She actually has nice children once you get to know them, just that they filled with anger and what not. We were waiting for Phindile to get discharged before she throws a fit.

Me: So how is the business going

Zithulele: Its good

Me: Any problems

Zithulele: When clients refuse to pay, when they are the ones who want expensive and they cry

Me: There's vacant land somewhere around where I grew up, if you do what you call it CSI projects

Zithulele: I know exactly what you mean

Me: Son I really love your mother and I would never do anything to hurt her

Zithulele: For now you someone I don't know, mom hasn't said anything about you

Me: Okay I can take that

Zithulele: Lets just please respect that in terms of going forward. I ain't disrespectful anymore

Me: Thats good

We continue having a great conversation.

Mandlenkosi

Okay there was something that I missed in mom taking back the snake. Both families have to do a ritual, how now mom served dad with divorce papers and he went all gugu-gaga on everyone.

I am here at the river to find a way how all of this can happen, without mom having to disappear.

A beeping sound interrupts me.

I wake up and rub my eyes. Its an alarm notifying me about Ningi's doctors appointment. I can't cancel otherwise I will never hear the end of it.

Me: Lord have mercy

The snake crawls up to my face.

Me: Hey there big guy, you look beautiful yes you are yes are

It slithers its tongue.

Me: Go on now, go back to your home nothing for you here

I head to the bathroom, we didn't think mom was going to leave dad.

[06/22, 12:36] .: 71

Mandlenkosi

I called both the Nkosi's and Bhengu's, if looks could kill everyone would be dead. They grown adults, all the nonsense and playing games is over.

Me: "Yazi maniqhubeka kanje ngizoyithatha mina inkosazane yami anginankinga, ayinankinga nayo. Singahlala kamnandi emfuleni." (If you continue like this I will take my queen. I don't have a problem with that, she doesn't have a problem with that. We can comfortably live in the river) "Hawu wena sakunika inkosazane wenze njan." (We gave you our queen, what did you do)

Voice: Mandlenkosi tell them what they must do and stop allowing him to speak through you

Me: Thank you for coming as you know mom has

dis appeared, and you need to bring her back. Both families have to perform a ritual, she is with the Nkosi's

Dad: Why is she with the Nkosi's and not the Bhengu's

Me: I don't know and I don't care. "Ngizokutshela ke mina"

Voice: Hey

I laugh.

Me: Please do the ritual okay I don't want to hurt anyone's feelings, Please

Dad: If we don't want to



Me: That's your problem. Mom will not return unless both families do the ritual, S fiso I can help you and give you a clear picture on what to do

S fiso: When can we

Me: Even now

S fiso: Okay

Zithulele: Mandlenkosi

Me: What? What? What do you want huh. What am I supposed to do, yall will be ones crying mom chooses S fiso. Damn right she does

S fiso: Calm down

Me: If you don't want to do it that's on you, right now I am doing what's best for mom. Ay fuck indaba yenu nibuye nibe nesicefe (Yall annoying sometimes)

I need to calm down I can't do anything while I am angry.

Phindile

I was sitting on the bank near this beautiful waterfull, a tropical paradise on steroids eating fruits. No wonder this place is a secret, they say only gifted people can enter. They can't tell others, what they see here because that will lead to death. As I was enjoying my fruits the water starts bubbling and acting dramatic, something has entered and they don't like it.

I take of my clothes and dive in the water... It sends

me flying out by a huge force. My back lands hard on something.

Me: Fuck

"Phindile"

Oh my God I think, I hurt myself.

Me: Don't just stand there help me

Mzwakhe: Please never killed anyone

Me: It killed our relationship

Mzwakhe: Why you jumping of buildings

Me: Ouch! okay hold on

Mzwakhe: You bleeding

He carries me inside and lays me on my stomach.

Mzwakhe: Lwazi, Lwazi

Lwazi: Baba

Mzwakhe: Bring the first aid kit

Lwazi: What

Mzwakhe: Now

At that time I am experiencing a lot of pain.

Mzwakhe: Okay don't cry

He nurses my wound and I grip tightly on his leg, he chuckles.

Me: Hey focus

Mzwakhe: How when you caressing my leg like that

"This looks cozy"

Mzwakhe: It does hey sweetie pie

Sbahle: Still jumping off buildings

Me: Ouch! Mzwakhe

Mzwakhe: Sorry and we done

He helps me up, we stare at each other.

Sfiso

She really has good children something wrong and twisted in their heads. Even this boy Mandlenkosi, he is very respectful but man they be crazy.

Mandlenkosi: I am going now everything is okay, If you want mom back fake a sickness. I shouldn't be helping you but

Me: Don't worry son she will be back

Mandlenkosi: Don't forget to pray that woman is not good news

Me: I am aware

Mandlenkosi: Why you not doing anything about it

Me: Who will plead my case when I go to jail

Mandlenkosi: Oh well, you make sure she doesn't bother mom. Not only will the ancestors deal with you. I also wonder who will plead my case, hmm

He shrugs.

Why did I believe what he just said.

Me: Thank you

We step out of the private room, he disappears before my eyes.

Me: Haibo

Zenze: Sfis o

Me: Ay ay iscefe hlukana nami we mfazi ndidi hawu  
(Leave me alone woman)

Mdu: Calm down

Me: Ay hawu Sfis o ey fuck you woman okay fuck you. Phindile is the only one allowed to call me Sfis o

Musa: You brought her back



Me: I was mad okay

Musa: No you wanted to cheat

Me: Just a little bit

Musa: S fiso

Me: I am good we good, we love each other dearly and there is nothing that will separate us, except for people coming together plotting and planning on our demise

Mdu: Makube njalo

Me: I just got paid asambe siyodla imali engaze uPhindile angiphuche amakhadi ami (Lets go spend some money before, Phindile comes back and takes

the cards away)

We laugh.

Mzwakhe

It was just so refreshing having her around. Seeing us together comfortably in same space.

Thobani: Syamthatha (We taking her back)

Me: Ay syamthatha Skhulu (We taking her back)

Me: You still don't want us to talk

Phindile: Is it about the kids

Me: Phindile

Phindile: Mzwakhe please lets not make this harder than it already is

Me: Our journey is not over yet can't you see. You belong here

Phindile: It doesn't matter where I belong

Okay let me not push it but she is not going anywhere. If I can't have her nobody will and I don't care what anybody says.

Me: What do the doctors say

Phindile: I haven't been to the doctors this has been a scary journey you know

Me: I am sorry you had to go through that alone. I really thought you had done those things

Phindile: I don't want to be serious with you right now

Me: Okay

Thobani: Mommy... Okay ngiyenza manje Eminathi has woken up

Phindile: Lets go

I am taking my wife back.

[06/22, 12:39] .: 72

Phindile

Fixing this problem than I am going back home. I

was on the call with Sfiso, he is enjoying himself and I am missing out.

Me: It sounds like I don't have to come back

Sfiso: Girl I am having the time of my life uhm, dad wants us to come down is that okay with you

Me: I would have you pack my bags but you can't even pack your own bag, ask Nonhle to do it

He laughs.

Sfiso: Okay I got to go to work, I love you

Me: I love you too

He hangs up.

I sigh and head downstairs yoh my Thobani, this family will be the death of me.

Sthabiso

This is the hardest thing I ever had to go through, more so my sister. P mom really suffered and we here today, she comes down. The mood is tense, nobody is joking or laughing. I hold her hand really tight and she cries.

Me: No its okay, I am here for you

I can't break down, I have to be strong for her.

Me: Its okay

Phindile: Hlala phansi Thobani.. Thobani

Me: I am right here

She wipes her face.

Emi: Uhm two years ago uhm, I was waiting for dad to come and pick me up. He was running late and I waited for him, till some lady walked up to me and said this is not a safe place for a girl like me. She took me to her house and we chilled there, it was getting really late and just sent me a text you can't make it.

I look down.

Emi: So the lady had to go to work, she was afraid of leaving me alone. She called one of her neighbors, little did she know she was putting me in a lion's den. After she left I texted Sthabiso he said he is on his way, a little too late. The girl came by

with her boyfriend, they were drunk. Few minutes later he invited some guys over

She takes a deep breath.

Emi: Something in me told me to get out but I was like don't worry my brother is on the way, nothing is going to happen. But that's when life came crashing down on me, he got up and locked the door. The lady asked him what are you doing and all of a sudden one of them smacks her

I see dad's head going down.

Emi: I was in shock, he smirked and said tonight we about to have a nice time. My first instinct was to run to the door, but he was quick on his feet. He grabbed me and smacked me, the lady continue asking what are you doing. Next thing we fighting, kicking and screaming. The other two pined down



our shoulders, while the others were preparing for a feast. They were so strong our screams and cries fell into deaf ears, we were helpless. They ripped our clothes off. We begged and begged and they forced themselves on us, we looked at each other as the tears streamed down our faces. The last thing she said was I am sorry, while all of them took turns with the both of us. They raped us, they raped me daddy

She cries, I hold on to her. Everyone is speechless and crying. The condition I found them in was so gruesome. I failed her, I failed to protect my little sister.

Zamo: Eminathi, Sthabiso why didn't you say anything

Dad gets up and just destroy everything.

Mzwakhe: Thobani, Thobani

Sakhile: Skhulu

He is just smashing things and they trying to hold him, I grab her and I take her upstairs.

Phindile

You never think something like this can happen until it does. I can't imagine what she must have went through, everyone is just trying to digest this whole thing. Zethu is crushed to the core and numb. She was starring straight ahead, blaming herself. Mzwakhe and Sakhile are trying to comfort Thobani, he is softly sobbing.

This is not any kind of punishment, she was at the wrong place at the wrong time. But they will still find a way to blame me.

Thabiso: Why didn't these kids say anything

Olwethu: It was probably hard for her, she couldn't bring herself to disappoint any of us. Oh sweet baby lord have mercy upon us

I need to go to the river after this, I am feeling well.

Mzwakhe

Seeing Thobani like that, I couldn't even find my emotions. I am mad and hurt, Zethu it looks like she went into complete shock. They just rushed her to the hospital, Thobani had to be injected and we took him to his room.

Oh man.

Zithulele: Ma you okay

She was holding her head bowed down.

Zithulele: Phindile

Phindile: I'm fine my baby, I am alright

Sthabiso comes down carrying a baby girl.

Me: Bring her here

He does and he clings on to him.

Me: Its okay baby woza kumkhulu woza (Come to grandpa)

Sthabiso: I am not going anywhere

Me: She's so cute and adorable sawubona wena  
nkosazane sawubona (hello princess)

She smiles.

Me: What is your name

Sthabiso: Tell him my name is Owethu MacKenzie  
Dladla

Phindile: We have to take her to the river and  
cleanse her

Me: Do you know what this does

She ignores me than open app store and scrolls for

games. She gives sthabiso the phone.

Sthabiso: Okay mommy here you go

I commend him and so proud of him, for taking such a huge responsibility.

Me: I am proud of you but yall should have told us

He looks down.

Me: kenzie

She is glued to the screen.

Me: Owethu

She looks up and goes back to the game.

[06/22, 12:40] .: 73

Zithulele

My heart is shattered how can they hide such a thing from us. Eminathi is always happy and full of life, all along she has been hiding such a big secret. We came back late last night and I sort of took upon myself to babysit, baby Kenzie.

Big mistake what do two year olds eat.

Me: Kenzie you making a mess

She tilts her head and smiles.

Langa: What did the kitchen ever do to you, hello mommy

Me: Kenzie and I are making breakfast

Langa: More like destroying the kitchen and why is everyone calling her Kenzie

Me: Ngoba ungaboni wena ukuth lengane izalwe phesheya. (Can't you see this baby looks like she is from overseas) she looks more like a Kenzie than an Owethu. Your mother is going to kill us, no more chocolate for you now. We will eat it later okay

Her lips start to quiver and she cries lord J esus no.

Me: Okay okay you can have just one more, on more

Mzwakhe

We arrive her at the hospital. I am here to drop of



Phindile and check on Zethu, than quickly rush back to Thobani.

Phindile: Excuse me

Me: Where you going

Phindile: Mzwakhe please not right now

My phone rings she walks away.

Me: Hello

Zithulele: Okay we mad

Me: What do you want

Zithulele: A lift to the hospital please

Me: Okay

I hung up.

Voice: Let her be if you guys are meant to be together than you shall, but please give her a break she deserves that much

I sigh.

Phindile

I breathe in and out before knocking on the door, he responds.

Sfiso: And how may I be of service

He turns around holding a file, we stare at each other for a while...

Sfiso: Ah Mrs Bhengu sit down

Me: Someone's in a good mood

Sfiso: Did you really disappear or you ran off to some island with your husband

Me: At least he is my husband I have the right to call him that, but you sleeping with your ex the one you hate apparently

Sfiso: I didn't sleep with Zenze

Me: What is she still doing in your house seeing as you know the truth about her

Sfiso: Wee Phindile I am too old for this

We laugh.

Me: I missed you

Sfiso: Really

He gets up and go lock the door, he turns the chair around and cup my cheeks.

We kiss.

His free hand goes under my top and grabs my boob. He lifts my top of and suck on them, immediately I feel a tingle down there. He switches from sucking to kissing my lips.

I hold his arms, his hand goes down to my clit.

Me: Mmmm

He increase his pace and rubs vigorously, I bring my knees together. He stops, and goes in with his fingers. I allow myself to enjoy the moment, I locate his fly than pull out his machine stroking it.

This is what I look forward to the most, loving each other hard. Taking care of each other and enjoying life.

Me: S fiso

He removes my hand from d\*ck and undress me.

Sfiso: I wonder how you going to explain to your husband that you wet

Before I can respond he is already in.

He groans.

Sfiso: You didn't give it to him

Me: No... Ahh its all yours

Sfiso: Say that again

Me: Its.... Mmmm.... Its all yours

Sfiso: Good because I won't hesitate to take you out, what happened to your leg

Me: Mmm I will tell you later

He grabs my waist and start moving.

Eminathi Dladla (Thobani's Daughter)

I really didn't want anyone to know because this is how they were going to act. I had forgotten about this and started moving on, but mam p brought it all back.

Sthabiso: You okay

I smile.

I couldn't have gotten through this without him. He has been my savior and real gem, of course we couldn't tell Zamo. I couldn't tell anyone in fact.

Me: I am alright, I didn't want all of this to happen

He kisses my cheek and opens the fridge.

Me: Seeing dad like that mom, I don't know she doesn't have any psychological problem?

Sthabis o: She's just in shock, she is coming back though

Me: I hope both of them are okay

Sthabis o: Hey we got through the worst okay

Me: I must apologize to them



Sthabiso: Maybe give them some time, I don't think anyone of will still be talking

Me: Where is my baby

Sthabiso: Zithulele took her

Me: Practicing being a father already

Sthabiso: He needs a new born baby that one before anything else

We laugh.

Sfiso

I missed her so much, I am suffering without. I am not done with the ritual, I found out. I need to do another one because she is with me now.

I grab her butt and kiss her.

Me: I love you

Phindile: Really

Me: No I love you

Phindile: I love you too

Me: What is happening now

Phindile: We can do it once we arrive at the homestead and I will officially come back to the house

I kiss her cheek and get up, she spanks my ass.

Me: Phindile

Phindile: It looks so sexy and yummy

We laugh.

I head to my office bathroom, the one I paid for to be installed. I clean myself up than grab her clothes.

Phindile: Ncoooh you really love me

Me: I knew someday we will have sex here and you will need fresh clothes to change so hewa

She hugs me.

Me: Your welcome

She goes to the bathroom while I get dressed.

Phindile: How do I look

Me: Gorgeous come here

I notice she is still wearing her engagement ring.

Me: Thank you

Phindile: For

Me: This

Phindile: Its never coming off

Me: Lets go before your husband kills me

Phindile: S fis o

We kiss.

Phindile

I head outside, Mzwakhe is still here. He flickers the car lights. I wish I can return back home with S fis o, but I can't he still needs to do one more ritual.

I get in the car and he sighs.

Me: What

Mzwakhe: You could have told me leave instead of making me wait for an hour while you go fuck another nigger

Me: What are you talking about

Mzwakhe: You wasn't wearing like that

Me: I didn't know you were waiting for me

He looks at me.

Me: You still want to argue with me, I can find my way back home

His phone rings.

Mzwakhe: Yeah

I laugh.

He will be strong, he is a big boy.

[06/22, 12:41] .: 74

Phindile

Both sides completed the rituals and I am back in Sfis o's house, we ended up not going his father came to visit instead.

Me: I know that's not tea you drinking

Thandazo: Sfis o and Thabo around you drink with caution

Me: They don't like alcohol

Thandazo: Hate it

Me: Once I get better honey

Thandazo: I think, I am going to love you

Sfiso: Nidakiwe nobabili (Yall crazy)

We laugh.

Sfiso: I am so happy you back home, I thought I was going to wait forever but you back. Ma

Thandazo: Mm

Sfiso: She's back, she's back ma



Zenze: You back

Me: Yes, you can step back now. You going to work today

Sfiso: No I am going to be home with my lovely wife and we are going to smash each other. Thats what these young ones say, we going to smash each other

Me: Great because I already have something planned for us

He spanks my ass and walks away.

Mzwakhe

I was angry I am not going to lie on top of that Nthati had to piss me off even more, but I am trying to do things differently. I will show everyone I am a

changed person.

Me: Have you been crying

Sbahle: No I just woke up

Me: You know the bastard I am and nothings changed

She looks at me and goes to the kitchen. Okay I head upstairs and start locking every possible exit...

Me: We not going anywhere until you tell me what you crying about

I say locking the front door, the kitchen automatically locks after locking the front door.

Me: I will be occupying the dining room if you need me

Females think they smart, they are but she never got the chance to know the real Mzwakhe.

My phone rings.

Me: Mama

I don't want to laugh but her silence is making me laugh.

Me: What do you want from me huh what

Phindile: Somebody got to warn you

Me: I can handle it

Phindile: Listen if you not serious let it go

Me: You coming back to me

Phindile: Definitely not, go easy. Don't be full on Mzwakhe not many can handle you, and those who can find evil ways to

Me: Thank you for caring but if these mother fuckers can't understand you and I are tied souls. Than they might as well bounce, we have eight kids together plus artificial insemination. If they can't get with the program, they can go

Phindile: Oh Mzwakhe

Me: Mommy

Phindile: I have to go don't ruin it

Me: I love you

Phindile: Fuck you

Me: Wouldn't you like that

We laugh.

I hung up and look at her haibo, what is she doing. I have something planned for her and we need to check in at twelve.

I am going to have to do some serious thinking here.

Zithulele

We here at the hospital today with Kimberly, she also had some concerns with Mpho its different. She has been admitted, I am not scared but I am worried. Those kids could be mine and they not okay, I wonder what must be done.

Dr: Sorry to keep you waiting

Thank God its a woman, I don't want no man around this pregnancy.

Dr: How we feeling today

Kim: I don't know if I am carrying well or there's something wrong with the baby, we here for a check up. It hasn't moved or anything

Dr: Okay lets find out

I hold her hand.

Dr: Okay I am loving what I am seeing, looks like you are carrying well. Lets hear

And the pumping sound echoes through the room, my heart melts oh man I think. I am going to cry.

Dr: Wow that is a healthy heartbeat

Kim: Nothing wrong

Dr: Everything is fine also your level are normal, little baby boy is sitting comfortably on mommies belly

Me: I am having a boy

Dr: Oops my bad

I grab my phone and call dad.

Dad: Hey honey

Me: Dad I am having a boy

Dad: Really

Me: Wait.. Can we hear the heartbeat again

Dad: Bhengu, Ngcolosi, Shongololo, Dlabazane  
wena kaLamula

Kim: Zithulele he kicked for the first time



Dad: Okay I am going to hung up now and don't be a cry baby. A Bhengu man doesn't cry

Sfiso

Me: Where is the happy lady from this morning

Phindile: Oh man I saw Penelope and I just zoned out

Me: What everything okay

Phindile: My baby girl was raped

Me: What

Phindile: Nobody was there to protect her from the whole ordeal

She narrates the whole story and I am shocked.

Phindile: Everyone just sort of moved like nothing happened. Her father is losing his mind, her mother is long gone. That's why I was at the hospital

Me: What do you make out of such situations

Phindile: She didn't want anyone knowing or feeling sorry for her, because she knew she wouldn't have survived all that

Me: Mm

Phindile: Yeah and my leg, when that big tree threw me out, I landed somewhere in the mansion hard

Me: You been in there

Phindile: Yes I was on an island but not with Mzwakhe

Me: So what's it like

Phindile: You know I can't tell you you want to leave me now

Me: Zenze will die once she knows you been in that place

Phindile: I wish I can tell you hmm but you too damn handsome to die

Me: Thank you very much, so what is up with this divorce thing

Phindile: He definitely has received the papers, signing them looks like I have to take Ntsika's advice suck his balls really good. We shouldn't push things, he doesn't like being pushed to a corner

Me: Stop spending time with him and leading him on

Phindile: I ain't leading anything, Mzwakhe is used to getting me without lifting his finger and right now

Me: He is losing his mind

Phindile: We can set a date by the time that date comes. I must be ready to walk down the aisle

Me: See that I like it

She taps the space behind her.

I smile.

One cuddling session coming right up.

[06/22, 12:42] .: 75

Phindile

Its one of those where I am exhausted, when that happens something bad is going happen. Only than will I get my strength back after it has happened, I wasn't feeling breakfast and S fiso was just forcing me to eat.

Nonhle: Would like a smoothie

Next thing I have a gun pointed on my head. How

did he get in and bypass security like that. I told you they will blame me for what happened to Eminathi.

Nonhle: Thobani now calm down you know, you don't do such things on Phindile. You want the ancestors to make the situation even more worse than it already is

I will remain quiet until he removes the gun off my face, after that I won't be held responsible for what I do.

Mzwakhe and Sakhile have arrived.

Sakhile: Skhulu wenzani (What are you doing)

Mzwakhe: Thobani put the gun down, this is not a punishment your daughter was at the wrong place at the wrong time

I look up.

He isn't scared to pull the trigger neither is he afraid of the consequences. When it comes to his children, all bets are off and his gloves come out.

Mzwakhe: Thobani put the gun, Thobani

Phindile don't speak whatever you do remain calm don't attack. He looks at me with so much rage and anger, than slowly lowers the gun. I am convincing myself not to do anything because it can get ugly real quick.

Mzwakhe: P

Me: Get out

Mzwakhe: Phindile

I flip the table it hits somebody and I almost transform, I turn around to see who is holding my hand.

Me: Get the fuck out, I never want to see any of you again

We stare at each other, my eyes change.

Sakhile: Thobani nawe ay man

They walk out.

Me: You can let go now



He does.

I pick the table up and start cleaning the mess I made.

Sfiso

I can't imagine the same thing happening to my Penelope or any woman out there. I understand why he came here, but that was uncalled for. Phindile almost lost it, fuck this woman is something else. When that table tipped over, a voice spoke to me and said grab her. I saw her eyes change and damn she looked sexy.

Me: See this is why, she keeps entertaining them

Ayanda: You think he saw me

Nonhle: Of course he saw you but his focus was on

Phindile, S fiso damn thank you bra like people would have been traumatized

Ayanda: Mzwakhe is never getting her back after this

They laugh.

Me: He ain't getting nothing, Phindile is mine. Is she going to be okay

Nonhle: She didn't like being bothered when she was like that, afraid she might hurt somebody

Ayanda: But you did something not even Mzwakhe can do

Me: What

Ayanda: Love my man, you said not my baby. She's a queen and deadly snake

Me: Its not hard loving someone you know, it just happens naturally. Hold on

Nonhle: You got it

Me: She's a snake, snakes are dangerous and she always speak about love

Nonhle: The only reason Mzwakhe is well and alive is because, he is protected by ancestors. Otherwise Phindile would have longed dealt with him, this is his punishment losing Phindile. Seeing another man make her happy, love her right in front of his face

Ayanda: He is losing his mind right now and

probably smacked the shit out of Thobani for costing him Phindile

Me: Why yall love this guy so much yoh Mzwakhe, Mzwakhe, Mzwakhe ay suka

Nonhle: He is Mzwakhe Bhengu

Ayanda: The baddest b\*tch in the game

Nonhle: He is still hot shame, even though we not on good terms

Ayanda: Hold on to her because he is coming for you full force. We know him long enough

Me: I will say this again jailbird, crazy lady. He is not getting anything, Phindile is mine

They laugh. I am glad they didn't take offense to that, Ayanda looks like the type that will kill you in your sleep.

Mzwakhe

Me: I thought you was watching him

Sakhile: He must have escaped

Me: How does one escape from your clutches, ah shut up you hoe

He laughs.

Thobani: You can look at me like that I don't care, I would do it again

Sakhile: Why did you do it

Thobani: She's been telling everyone, they punished because she wasn't treated well. Fuck that it was this fool who played her, and she was dumb enough to fall for it. We have to suffer, my baby girl had to suffer because of this dog and that b\*tch forgive me Sakhile. They both can go to hell

Sakhile looks at me.

Nope I have no sympathy for him whatsoever, he is the one who couldn't pick up his daughter. Doing lord knows what.

Sakhile: You haven't lost her you just need to try harder

Me: No I have trust me, when S fiso grabbed her. It

was over for me

Sakhile: Ay Thobani Dladla

Thobani: I think I saw Ayanda

Sakhile: What?

Thobani: He was there having breakfast

Sakhile: How

Thobani: I don't know if I was hallucinating or what but that was definitely him, because when you got there he was gone

Sakhile: Thobani are you sure you not making this up

Thobani: It would explain the spark back in Palesa and the kids

How is that even possible.

"Okay okay what the hell is going on"

I get up and head to the kitchen.

Andile: Check your girl before I sort her out myself

Me: Awuyeke labantu, ngidinga usizolwakho (Leave them, I need your help) Onika feel free to do whatever you want, unless Nthati is here. I mean unless Sbahle is here

Andile: Touch my wife again and I will mess you up,



this monkey won't be able to save you

Me: Andile!

Mandlenkosi

I had to do the cleansing now mom is mad. I am afraid she will cry, apparently kids some of them have the third eye open. Spirits and stuff can reveal themselves to them, because they still babies and they know nothing.

Me: Its good that you brought her otherwise she would have cried for Sthabiso

Emi: Will this hurt

Me: She will be frightened so you need to do your best to distract her

Emi: Okay

Me: Kenzie we going to the river now okay princess and I will give you your voice okay

Emi kisses her cheek and immediately she starts crying.

Emi: Whats wrong my love, why you crying its okay nothing is going to happen. Mommy is here nothing is going to happen, is he troubling you huh

She punches me unaware that I have transformed, this needs to go well otherwise. She will remain like this, until we find the father.

She looks at me and I frighten her as well.

Emi: Don't be scared my baby okay.. See I am punching him again

She might want to stop that its annoying me. I wrap myself all around her, Kenzie is crying even more.

Emi: A warning would have been nice

Me: There's no warning here we act fast, had you said you were raped. We would have taken the baby fast to the river look where we are now

Emi: I am sorry Mandlenkosi me being raped is a burden to you

Me: Eminathi

They leave.

I am going to punch dad, Thobani and Sakhile in their ugly faces. Look what I am saying now, like mom I also have people speaking through me, and this one just hurt her feelings.

Me: Fuck

Sfiso

Me: You okay

Phindile: I want to murder someone

Me: Ndlangamandla is ready and waiting for you to murder him right now

She laughs.

Phindile: Sfis o I want to be mad okay

Me: Be mad at him, take your frustrations out on him and look you making him happy, huh! huh!

Phindile: Don't you get tired

Me: I should be asking you that every other two minutes. You bouncing that ass so good hmm ay man

She looks at me defeated, I get up and grab my wallet. I pull out all my cards, I return one.

Phindile: The cards

Me: Yes the cards

Nonhle barges in my room, she snatches them out of my hand and runs out.

I laugh.

Me: Okay go have fun enjoy yourself and you will find me right here waiting for you, Phindile get up

Phindile: Okay phela don't shout

She gets up and heads to the bathroom, she peeps through.

Phindile: I love you

I smile, I love you too baby. I love you too.

[06/22, 12:42] .: 76

Zithulele

I thought there's no sibling drama between, why did we just fight.

Zakhele: Why are we fighting

Sthabiso: If you don't want to something just say it, no need throwing her truth in her face you puss

Me: Mandlenkosi what did you do

He was looking mad scary, his eyes had two eyes. They were holding them back, the lift opens dad enters, Sakhile oh God we about to get it.

He makes Mandlenkosi kneel and slowly stroke his back.

Bab Sakhile: A snake Sthabiso has no sympathy it's not going to say oh go on, I won't eat you. I will just slither on.

Sthabiso: Baba

Bab Sakhile: I am not finished talking, he was very wrong in saying that but he was speaking the truth. Kenzie can't talk because, she is roaming around. Three ancestors are with her, yes she maybe a bubbly child but no ceremony was done for her

Mandlenkosi cries.

Dad: Its okay boy don't cry

Mandlenkosi: She took the snake back for such reasons. I am not tamed, I can not be tamed dad. I



am much more worse than she is

Dad: I am sorry, don't cry I am right here

Me: I have to go guys, please don't fight okay if yall broke ask me for money. I will give to yall thank you  
bye

They kept this secret from us ah ah guys, yes its sad and fucked up. Whatever bull Mandlenkosi shouldn't led to us fighting, nothing good is going to come out of it.

Phindile

Lerato called me screaming and threatening to kill Esihle. The kids are old now she's old, they can date whomever they want. But than her being blasted all over the internet not a good look, unfortunately not my business and I don't want anything to do with that family.

Nonhle: You not going to answer that

Me: I don't care not my business, this is my family right here

Mr Nkosi: Makhosazane (ladies)

Me: Sawubona itiyе (Tea)

Mr Nkosi: Ngalijabulela (I would love it)

Nonhle: Phindile

Me: Nonhle ongiyeke yezwa cela ungiyeka

I leave the kitchen.

Sfiso: Baby

I ignore him and head upstairs.

Zithulele

We were summoned to the president's house, drama keeps popping up left right and center. Esihle Dlomo, Bab Nkanyiso and Mam Lerato's daughter. All I can say choose your partners wisely people, stay away from the likes of me and married men.

Me: What are we waiting for, I have a company to run

Dad: Mandlenkosi is your mother coming

Mandlenkosi: No

He pulls out his phone and makes a call, my phone beeps.

Me: Look

Kimberly just sent me a cute snap of her belly.

Dad: Mama this has nothing to do with what is happening between us, don't punish others for my wrong doings. Thobani is hurt and looking for somebody to blame, ngiyacela uze solungisa lento. (Please come and fix it) Phindile

He throws the phone across the room.

Me: Can I go

Zakhele: Zithulele

I laugh.

At least let me make myself food, hey maybe that's why I am grumpy. I haven't eaten.

Me: Mom

Mom: Yes my baby

Me: I am giving you five minutes to get your ass here or I am never speaking to you again

She laughs.

Mom: Go right ahead boy, you never loved me anyways so why should I care

Me: M

She hungs up.

Me: Oh well I tried

Phindile

I decided to ignore all outside noises and channel my inner snake. I had the music on blast, and I was standing before the pool.

"Baby seems like everywhere I go, I see you  
From your eyes, your smile its like I breathe you"

Voice: Nkosazane don't

"Helplessly I reminisce, don't want to  
Compare nobody to you"

Why do they do need me if they going to turn their  
backs on me. I must make sure they good, protect  
them and they never say thank you. They never had  
my back. Why should I shrink myself to make them  
feel better.

Nonhle: Phindile this is not you my love, please. We  
know we ask a lot of you, we demand a lot from you.  
But you can't turn bad now, don't make the same  
mistakes gogo did. You have a loving fiance, do it  
for him. Please go and tell them what is going on,  
Nono

I fall on my knees and cry.

Sfiso takes me into his arms and I cry.

Sfiso

It breaks my heart when Phindile is like this. I decided not to go to work, she needs me and I can't give up on her.

Me: Nonhle is everything okay

Nonhle: You know, I thought everything was good but something is going on. She got no break, her separation from Mzwakhe caused a lot of damage

Me: They want them back together

Nonhle: No you don't have to worry about that, they continue to still be ungrateful. She is hurt that she would be blamed for something that no one had control over, she couldn't protect her because well



Me: I don't like seeing her like that

Nonhle: Lets just keep her mind at peace

"Sfiso"

Me: Coming my love, order in don't cook

Nonhle: Yes sir

I just want her to be okay, can they let her be okay.

[06/22, 12:42] .: 77

Phindile

I decided to take Esihle out on a coffee date.

Esihle: Sawubona ma

I sigh.

Me: You are a beautiful woman very beautiful, how did this happen

Esihle: You can give a man everything whatever, but when he is crazy in the head you won't make him happy

Me: Your mother is shouting at me, they coming at me for your stupidity

Esihle: Its like I was in a relationship with myself

Me: You didn't do this because your parents have separated

Esihle: I am angry ma it breaks my heart. We can't see him because of that witch he got. I don't understand why its like that, doesn't matter what happened. But ever since they separated they been at each other's throats and its annoying, however I didn't do it because of that

Me: Good because I would be so disappointed in you

Here is how this family got punished. I was kidnapped remember, Nkanyiso already had another family outside and they were blackmailing him. He helped Doug and his goons kidnap me, okay my separation from Mzwakhe lead to rato finding out the truth, and a whole lot more.

Mzwakhe

Phindile is coming over and I am excited. Thobani has disappeared, he was never one to break down

in front of people. When you hurt him, he would disappear and you won't ever find him.

Andile: I think, I am going back to my house now. The situation has died down and its getting really crowded in here, Onika wants her space back

Me: He thinks we just relaxing you know

Andile: We are

Me: And that's how you piss of your enemies, make them think you don't care. Have fun and enjoy life to the fullest

Andile: Whatever this house is boring and that wife of yours

He looks around and whispers.

Andile: She is very evil

I am only married to one person and one person only.

Me: She's not my wife

Andile: Something wrong with her

Me: Sliyonce has always been like that

Andile: I am dipping, I love my peace and quiet

Me: Yazi wena you think you this queen of somewhere suka

He laughs.

Andile: Onika we leaving pack our bags, hey maybe you can hook me up with these listening devices

I am happy he is leaving, dude is so annoying.

Phindile

We at Thabiso's house, I am nobody's friend we talk. I return back home, I text Nonhle and ask if everything is fine since I am not there.

Thabiso: Nkosazane

Me: Thabiso

Thabiso: Unjan mommy (How are you)

Me: Ngijabulile skhulu (I am happy)

He smiles.

They walk in and sit down, I look at Mandlenkosi. I definitely don't act like that, I don't hurt you with the truth. I may be mean but not to his extent.

Me: Yall called me, I am here now. Lerato you were shouting in my ear, I am here give it to me

Mzwakhe: Please lets just fix this with fighting. I am begging please. Wakhe what is going on

Rato: I will tell you what's going on her hotbox is now hot, little hoe here now wants to explore and take an adventure on a fucking spree

Thabiso: Rato

Rato: Why Esihle why? You that mad your father and I are separated and you go and do this shit

Mzwakhe: Mommy if you going to shout like this how are we supposed to fix things. We here because of you two

Rato: Of course blame the woman as always

Me: Nkanyiso khuluma Sfis o is waiting for me

Mzwakhe looks at me.

Me: Nkanyiso



He looks down.

Me: Okay, I am not going to say this now because I am seeing something else that will cause even more friction. This man is married yes, but in love with Esihle, unfortunately there's nothing to do to separate them. What happened on the internet was a total embarrassment, its not that her hotbox is hot and she wants to go a fucking spree. No lerato we don't talk like that, as far as that goes you and Nkanyiso are responsible for this. We going to talk about this some other time, can I see baby Kenzie before I go

Mzwakhe

Andile text me he is gone, Phindile was done with her ritual on Kenzie. Something tells me the rapists father is alive, but we not there. Rato and Nkanyiso that's another messed up situation, he was punished for helping Doug kidnap her.

I look at her putting her shoes back on, I would take her feet on a rough day and massage her till she fell asleep and I would carry her to bed. Damn I miss those days.

Mandlenkosi: Mom

Phindile: Get away from me before I knock you out

Mandlenkosi: How am I the bad guy here

Phindile: I told you let me teach you how to live with the snake, you wanted him back with me

Me: Maka Zakhele ungamthethisi phela ingane yethu le ayazi luth, okungenani iba umama umfundise (Don't shout him, he is our baby. At least be a mom and teach him how to live with it)

Mandlenkosi: Ma please

Phindile: "Don't think this is your way of getting her back. I gave you her and you let her go, suffer the consequences"

I raise my hands up.

Me: At the end we still parents our children come first before anything or anyone

Phindile: Good thing they old

Me: With baby mentally

She looks at me narrowing her eyes, I smile.

Phindile: I am going to go, I will see you tomorrow

She gets up, I grab her hand.

Me: Do you have to go

Phindile: Mzwakhe I have to go

Me: Okay stay for the kids please.. Please

I am Mzwakhe bhengu after all.

Phindile

I arrive back home and take a quick shower. When I came in S fiso wasn't around, everybody was asleep except for Nonhle. She is the one who opened up for me.

"Is this the time to come back home"

His voice startles me.

Me: Mmm you scared me, I am sorry I lost track of time. I apologize

He scoffs and gets in bed, I finish up dressing. The drama never ends.

Sfiso: Wenzan (What are you doing)

Me: Ngizolala (To sleep)

Sfiso: You not sleeping in my bed, anginamfazi mina. Ozobuya ebusuku mas efuna ukulala nami. (I won't have a girlfriend that comes home late and expects to sleep with me)

Me: Manje uthi ngilalephi (Where am I supposed to sleep)

Sfiso: Angazi ungaphindela la oqhamuka khona. Ngeke uze ulale nami, cisha ugesi uyangixhophha (I don't know go back to where you come from, but you not sleeping here with me. Switch of the lights they hurting me)

Me: Haibo (What)?

Sfiso: Ubanga umsindo, ngifuna ukulala (You making noise, I am trying to sleep)

Me: Are you for real

I feel something warm and slimy moving on my feet, oh wow.

[06/22, 12:43] .: 78

Phindile

Why do I even bother really. I slept on the floor can it get any worse than this.

Mhlengi: You okay

Me: Ay no ngi grand

Mhlengi: J ust that I been watching you run your neck for a while

Me: I am fine really

He comes down ready for work.

Zenze: Coffee

Sfiso doesn't drink coffee, but he takes the cup anyway and takes a sip.

Zenze: P is it okay if I use the kitchen

Me: Its not my house you can do whatever you want

I need air.

Me: Excuse me

Mzwakhe

I am so exhausting people we drunk till we couldn't. It was lovely, the mother of my kids having fun with us. We were not doing anything, she kept her distance but her presence was definitely felt.



Sbahle: Mzwakhe you old

Me: I am not old

Sbahle: What are your plans

Me: For now don't worry your cute self about it

My phone beeps. "Okay I won't bother you anymore please another deposit"

Sbahle: You should tell her

Me: Tell who what

Sbahle: That Mxolisi is alive

I look at her.

Me: You know Mxolisi is alive

Sbahle: Every snake does except for Phindile

I am not going to do that, is she hearing herself. I will lose Phindile forever when she finds out Mxolisi is alive, not because I kept it a secret but she actually wants to be with that Sfiso no no I can't have that.

Me: Sbahle Nthathi I don't know what you talking about so let it go

Sbahle: Okay

I thought, I am the only one and Sakhile who knows.

You can never keep a secret with these Bhengu's.

Zithulele

My door opens, I look up.

Me: Ma

Mom: I hope I am not disturbing

Me: Not at all come in lovely lady

I get up and hug her...

Mom: Okay you breaking my bones

Me: Oh sorry tho is a lovely surprise

Mom: I thought, I would come and see my trouble maker and bring him treats

Me: Ah sour jellybean

I hug her again.

Suddenly nerves kick in what is she doing here.

Mom: Relax, I just want you to know that, I love you and at that time it was the only thing I could have done to be able to see you like this

Phew that's a relief, we chill and engage in mother and son conversation.

Sfiso

We meet at a restaurant for lunch, I needed my

brothers opinions about this.

Musa: We have never seen you happy in this way and you want to ruin all that for nothing

Me: Yall don't understand

Mdu: We perfectly understand your balls are itching

Mhlengi: If you start now acting like this. You will lose Phindile

Mdu: You will be giving her away to those people who don't like her

Musa: Phindile loves you, she may fail for some reason showing it. But its written all over her face, she is not Zenze stop comparing her to her.

Because she doesn't act that way

Me: No she doesn't

Musa: Stop this its going to steal away your happiness and love, if you want this to happen. The way will show itself

Zoe: Hi, did I come early

Musa: No, S fiso think about this okay. Lets go, I will see you guys

They excuse themselves.

Me: Wait

Mdu: S fiso no

Me: uMusa walithophi lelikhaladi (Where did he find this colored)

Mdu: Stop

We laugh.

Zithulele

Mom: Can you show me around

Me: Absolutely let me save this

Mom: You look just like your daddy

Me: And artificial insemination

We laugh.

Swazi's new name.

Me: Come lets go

I take her hand and proceed to show her around.

Langa: Ma

Mom: Hey baby look at you, why are you guys so tall

Langa: I will go leave this by your desk, bye mom

He kisses her cheek and walks away.



We enter my twins office.

Me: Hey look who I found

Zakhele: Haibo ma

Mom: How come you have a bigger office than the CEO

Zakhele: Doesn't it suit me

They laugh.

Zakhele: What brings you by... You not dying again

Mom: J ust wanted to see my kids and I bought some treats

Me: Haibo didn't you buy them for me

The door opens and guess who shows up, we laugh.

Dad: Hey wifey

Me: Okay how about we take this to the restaurant upstairs

Mom points at him, and they follow each other out.

Mzwakhe

I was in the neighborhood, I saw some things. I thought I would pop in and say hi.

Zithulele: How old are you guys now 80

Me: What?

Zithulele: How was it like when you two first met

Phindile: It was awkward because all of them were staring at me, and it made me feel really uncomfortable

Me: I saw a beautiful woman and I was taken

Zithulele: And we just had to share a birthday with him

Phindile: No wonder yall crazy

We laugh.

Phindile: I didn't carry you full term there were a lot of complications, in fact all my pregnancies were a hassle. But I am so happy you guys are here and doing well

Ndiswa: I at least thought, I would look like you nope. I had to be this godzilla

We laugh this is good, we need more times like this.

Phindile

I wish I didn't have to leave my kids, they all so grown and cute munchkins. I miss them now,  
Nathan opens the door for me.

Me: Thank you my love

Nathan: You welcome my love

I laugh.

I walk in and they attack me with hugs and kisses.

Me: Haibo so much love in one room, hi family

Mr Nkosi: Makoti

"Phindile"

Me: Hi

Sfiso: Can we talk

Me: Okay

This should be fun.

[06/22, 12:43] .: 79

Sfiso

I allowed doubt and my own insecurities cloud my judgment. My life now is with Phindile, I love that woman. She makes me feel complete and I am not prepared to lose her, we talked about it. I expressed my feelings and she made me realize if I let small things get in the way, what will happen when bigger things come our way.

We okay now, I hope so.

Dad: Wena no makoti nizilungisile izinto (You and Phindile fixed things)

Me: Yall know I am very strict

Musa: Cha nje unesicefe (No you annoying)

I chuckle.

Me: But we fixed it

Dad: Sangambona pho (Why we not seeing her than)

Mhlengi: Yini vele ekucasulile ubuye late noma ilo mkhwenyane wakhe (What made you mad, her coming late or her husband)

Dad: Ukumthanda vele uzomthanda banezingane. Angith kwa wena uhlala nomfazi ongamfuni, umakoti mele abekezele leyonto. (She will always love him, they have kids together. Even you are staying with a woman you don't like and Phindile has to be patient and accepting of it)

Musa: This is the last time we speaking to you as your older and wis er brother

Mhlengi: Haibo

We laugh.

Musa: Do not think about hurting Phindile, that will kill her

Dad: Do not lose a good woman because of your stupid head, we warned you about that woman against your mother's wishes you went ahead and married her

Me: I hear you guys

Mdu: It doesn't look like it. Bazomthatha ke



oMzwakhe (They will take her)

He laughs you know that laugh, that hehe.

Phindile

Sfiso is doing the same thing as Mzwakhe, we talked and I compared him to what Mzwakhe did. He didn't even give me a chance to show my love for him, yes I am a snake and all but I still have that small percentage of being a human. I have feelings just like everyone, snake or not.

Me: We talked I said, I apologize for comparing you but you doing the same thing as him. Let me ruin things on my own and not because who said what

Nonhle: You guys have to work out okay we can't have another psycho gogo creating creatures

I came to the guest house and check on them.

Ayanda: Why you looking at me like that, forget it  
Phindile rather your ancestors kill me

Me: Its your ancestors

Ayanda: Those dead people they don't like us, you  
see what they done after you left. Haa they showed  
us flames we do we think we are giving away their  
queen

We laugh.

Ayanda: But yeah you guys have to work out, you  
carry a lot of anger and we know the scariness that  
comes with this gift

Nonhle: Did Masthole or Majali carry the power of the snake

Me: Unlike Mzwakhe Mr Bhengu loved Masthole, through his cheating and having other kids. He loved her and when she left, he was like bye bye kids. I am not going to live without my wife

Ayanda: That's why we fucked up boys

Me: Even though that was selfish of them, its history repeating its elf. They raised themselves, with poor Olwethu figuring things out. I had to send my kids away because they were in danger

Nonhle: Why don't you get back to doing the things you loved. Dancing, event planning

Me: I never liked those things, I dance because

along with other snakes. We have to please a huge snake that only we can see, I shouldn't have told you that you will wake up and not remember anything. Speaking of, I got some people to bring back

Zithulele

We here at the Nkosi residents to see mom. This back and forth thing is just so tiring, I hope she has some nice food. Chicken wings, nuggets.

Penelope opens the door.

Penelope: Zakhele

Zakhele: Haa what did I do

Me: Manje ubona uZakhele yedwa (You only see him)

Penelope: Come in

Ntsika: Wola bafethu

Me: Man N wait mom calls lawyers Mr lawyer bae

We laugh.

Penelope: Can I get you guys anything

Me: Do you have nuggets

Penelope: What is up with you and nuggets

When you pregnant you will know what is up with me and nuggets.

Mom: Hawu Zithulele

Damn she be looking all kinds of fine, its unbelievable this woman had seven kids.

Zakhele: Haibo ma abanye baya phambili wena ushona emuva (Mom other people are aging forward you aging backwards)

She smiles.

Sfiso: Boys

We greet him back, he gazes at mom.

Penelope's mom: Well well finally leaving and taking your rats with you

Mom smacks and bangs her head so fast against the refrigerator our jaws drop.

We look at each other.

Uncle Mdu: Yini kwenzakalan kwakhala izigi (What's going on)

Sfiso laughs.

They help her up, Sfiso is still dying mom grabs orange juice and pours it in a glass.

Mom: I don't fight for men, I don't but you asking for it, you asking for me. You can do your shit but not in front of my kids. Ungijwayela kabi wena you think just because I am quiet, I am a pussy

Sfiso: Okay come back, come back

I still want my nuggets.

Mzwakhe

I came to see how Mpho is doing, she is scaring us even though we may not know she is carrying Bhengu's. We still have to take care of her.

Mpho: Mr Bhengu

Me: Gogo

She smiles.

Me: What are the doctors saying



Mpho: They afraid I might lose my babies

Me: Mmm

Mpho: If things don't pick, I have to have a c section or push them out

Me: Haibo, baby you sure these are my grandchildren

Mpho: I promise you Mr Bhengu Zithulele is the only person, I have slept okay maybe not only but these are his kids

Me: I will be back

I step out of the room and teleport to the river and

come back.

Me: Here drink this its just water

I put the straw in and she drinks up.

Mpho: Mmm that's refreshing

She smiles, lets wait and see what happens now.

Sfiso

Putting hands on people is wrong but she deserved it. I see this woman and try to escape her.

Zenze: Sfiso

I roll my eyes.

Me: What

Zenze: How is this funny look at me, she attacked me

Me: Are you here to look for a house or be deep within my balls

Zenze: This animal should return back to the zoo you deserve better

Me: What do you know about deserving better. I had you and you still cheated and gave me kids that were not mine. I am a doctor for goodness sake, I know about these things. Just because I have a low sperm count doesn't make me any less of a man, with that said I think you should go otherwise this time. I will tell those kids, I ain't their father

Killing her is the only way to get rid of her.

Ntsikayezwe Nkosi (Sfiso's Son)

What did my ears just hear, we not Sfiso's kids.

Penelope: What is up you look like you seen a ghost

Me: Nothing just mom and dad arguing

Penelope: Oh

She walks away.

Sthabiso: Miss me already

Me: Can we meet

Sthabiso: You want to make googly eyes at my sister again

Me: Sthabiso

Sthabiso: Okay zwakala (Come)

I hung up this can't be true, so this is why dad hates mom so much.

[06/22, 12:44] .: 80

Few months later

Phindile

We just got back home from our first family trip with Sfiso and his kids. I am tired, I was supposed to relax and have fun, but all I could think of was

coming back home.

Guess what I am a grandmother now. My beautiful baby Mandlenkosi is now a father to cutest baby girl, I can't wait to meet her, grandfather has been hogging on to her now its my turn.

Mpho and Kimberly are still pregnant, almost time to give birth. We got through Mpho's pregnancy scare and now well, things between her and Zithulele seem to be progressing. While Kim on the other hand has totally changed.

Penelope: That was awesome

Me: Tell me about it, I can't wait to see my baby grandchild

Penelope: She's so cute

Me: I know right

Sfiso comes down already in his scrubs.

Me: Haibo

Sfiso: I am so pissed of right now, hmm

Me: Do I make you anything before you leave

Sfiso: I will be pulling an all night

Me: Okay I will cook than ask the kids to bring to you

He kisses me.

Things between Sfis o and I are great, I don't know where that woman went. But we haven't seen the last of her.

Sfis o: Seeing your husband today

I will definitely see him, he is still refusing to sign the divorce papers. Unfortunately I will have to do it without his signature and the drama I will cause there hee.

Sfis o: Okay baby bye

Me: Bye my love

Zithulele

This gorgeous thang has us wrapped around its



little finger.

Me: Oh man babies are just so adorable, look at her grabbing on to my finger

Her daddy comes and takes her away from me.

Me: Hawu sengiyaphucwa njalo (You taking her away from me)

Mandlenkosi: You going to hurt her with your hands and plus you bad for her, hello baby you are beautiful yes you are

Him having a baby has molded and shaped him into this soft teddy bear. He smiles more, I am expecting babies very soon. You know a mess that's my relationships with my baby mama's, Kimberly I don't know where she developed this attitude from. Mpho

we trying shame we really are trying.

Luyandiswa Bhengu (Mzwakhe's daughter)

I was with my boyfriend kabelo, we been together for a year now. He is such a hot and humble guy, we just clicked liked that and he accepted me the way I am.

Kabelo: Why we smiling

I chuckle.

Me: Some silly thought I had

Kabelo: We not having sex

Yes I am still a virgin and he loves me regardless.

Me: I hope when you do get it you don't leave

Kabelo: Between mom and dad who is mostly likely to pop me

Me: Mom is a crackhead she would sort you out here and than. Dad does thing undercarpet, between them all. Mom she will hunt you down and give you your business

Kabelo: Well than I better make sure I do none of that

We kiss, I grab hold of his cheek. I think its time to meet the family but first I want mom and dad to do a coming of age ceremony for me.

Zithulele

My temporary assistant welcomes me with coffee

and a bunch of file's.

Zakhele: We have a problem

Me: I can't deal with problems

Zakhele: The complex

Me: Zakhele

Zakhele: You the CEO so we have to deal with this

Me: I see yall want me to flip its okay you got it. Yes cancel all my meetings call a board meeting, send Mandlenkosi a message the complex do that or you fired. Get out

He leaves.

I make the company a successful, they fail keeping it afloat now. I will be known as the bad guy now, bloody idiots.

Phindile

I decided to do some shopping for the baby girl, I wonder will she be a snake as well or just a beautiful baby girl. As I am walking through the aisle, his cologne hits my nostrils.

Mzwakhe: Great minds think alike

Me: Now how did you know, I was here

Mzwakhe: You my baby I always know where you are

Me: Why you keeping me when we have separated a long time ago

Mzwakhe: Oh now you want us to talk

Me: Shame I don't know Mzwakhe to be this desperate

He comes closer to me, this what got me in trouble with S fiso.

Mzwakhe: I wouldn't say desperate you mine, Phindile and it will forever be like that

"Mzwakhe"

Sbahle: Oh Phindile hi

Mzwakhe: See you around Mrs Bhengu

He whispers that part in my ear and walks away with Sbahle.

I sigh heavily.

Mamba keep this man away from me.

[06/22, 12:44] .: 81

Mandlenkosi

The dads came to check on my beautiful baby.  
Zithulele is crazy, I can't go back to work who will look after this princess.

Dad: Mandlenkosi why won't she open herself eyes

I take her from him.

Me: Batshele wena ukuth uzowavula, mase ubona lo ofuna ukumbona angith wena nkosazane kababa (Tell them I will open my eyes, once the person I need to open my eyes for comes. Isn't that right my princess)

Zithulele: Maybe you should take her to the hospital, since she's been born she hasn't opened her eyes

I hate repeating myself.

Dad: That doesn't concern you

Me: Come princess lets leave these ugly people

She kicks her legs.



Me: Haibo nkosazane ikhahlela ubaba (Princess kicking daddy)

Being a father is truly amazing, I can't get enough of my beautiful girl. I promise to protect her and do whatever she wants and needs of me, her mother even though we not together but we on good terms.

Phindile

Its so boring when Sfiso is on night who do I trouble when he is sleeping. I look up and see him leaning on the door, I take myself over to him and he hugs me with his big strong warm arms.

Sfiso: Why we crying

I rest my head on his chest.

Me: Because I am bored without you and I didn't

want to disturb you

He kisses my forehead.

Sfiso: I love it when you like this

I look at him and smile, he squeeze my butt and smiles.

Sfiso: Can I go sleep now

I pout my lips, he hugs me instead.

Me: Father called, he said something about some ceremony. Sfiso.. Okay you can see I will be fine

Sfiso: I know he sent me a text

He kisses my cheek and walks away.

Mzwakhe

I have weird children you know they amaze all the time. Zithulele the cry baby. Zakhele scary tough, I don't give a fuck. Nkosenye and Nkosihle we never see them unless its a family thing. Mandlenkosi yoh psycho of the group, Langalibalele the quiet one, mommy was a very quiet person. She kept to herself and luyandiswa savage, I don't see her that much but we keep communication.

I am a grandfather now who would have thunk, a man like me yo ay lets leave it there.

Thabiso: They like, you were them growing up, if only you had a brain

Sakhile: Wakhe

Me: You guys love living in danger neh ain't you tired

I can't believe them life is good why do they want to back to the crime life ay suka we old it, can't they let it go.

Me: You guys are crazy we have families now

Sakhile: We didn't say anything

Me: I can't see it in your eyes

Thabiso: Mommy akabuye maybe we will let it go

Me: Isn't she happy with someone else

Linda: I would be too if I was married to your ass

Sakhile: Haibo we joking skhulu we left that life

Me: Its following us. Artificial insemination here is trying to take me out, does he know who I am

I think I must pay him a visit, clearly he doesn't know what I am capable of because. He wouldn't send people to spy on my family.

Sakhile: I haven't punched anyone in a while

Me: I think, I want to do this alone or you can accompany me its a long drive there

We laugh.

Mandlenkosi

I am having separation anxiety, I hope the princess is doing okay. Zakhele and I are here to assess the damage that was done.

Zakhele: Ah why is it wet here

I crouch down and have a look.

Me: It looks like something burst

Walter: And they built on top of it

He comes with a steel rod and hits the wall.

Me: Fuck

Zakhele: This is not good

Me: Walter you slipping up

Zakhele: Don't blame other people for your negligence

We look at the blue prints.

Me: Here this pipe was supposed to go around and come out on the outside, what they did. I don't know probably ran short kept quiet and did their own thing. What the fuck am I going to do

Zakhele: Remove this part and try to fix it

Me: This will cost me a lot of money already we

spent a trillion on this building. If I take out this whole wall, won't everything fall

Zakhele: What?

Walter: We would have to inspect the whole building

Zakhele: Can it be fixed

Walter: Depending on the damage

I never met any problem like this one.

Phindile

Ntsika: Sawubona ma

Me: Mr lawyer bae



He half smiles, I wish I can hug him and say everything will be okay. Your father loves you would his whole heart and unconditionally.

Ntsika: Can I ask you something

Me: Okay

Ntsika: How would you feel after hearing something maybe that was meant for you to be heard

Me: You know, I am spiritual right and I can see right through people. Is everything okay did something hurt you or somebody

He looks at me.

He sighs in relief no son its true you are not S fiso's kids. I didn't talk to S fiso about this, oh man poor boy

[06/22, 12:45] .: 82

Phindile

I been begging Nonhle to accompany me to the mansion and she has been totally refusing me. I don't want to go there alone they will eat me, and I don't have the energy to be at odds again with S fiso because of Mzwakhe. Everyone just demands my undivided attention, unfortunately I can't be everywhere at once.

S fiso: Phindile

He shouts my name.

Me: Whats wrong

Sfiso: I am not feeling well

I sit next to him and feel his temperature.

Sfiso: Am I hot

Me: Of course you hot

Sfiso: No Phindile I am not okay

Me: Its just exhaustion, hold on

I disappear and reappear again.

Sfiso: I won't ever get used to you doing that

Me: Drink this it will help you feel better

Sfiso: I don't want water

Me: Just drink

Sfiso: Hmm that's refreshing

Me: You will wake up feeling very good

I lay down on the bed, he wraps his arms around me.

Zithulele

I am here at the complex and I don't like what is happening.

Me: Why am I tearing of the whole thing

Walter: The pipe situation, this whole thing can cave in taking down the whole side

Me: What

Mandlenkosi: There's no way out of

Me: Had you done your fucking job, we would be in this place. This bitch ass move of yours is going to cost me a lot of money, why can't we open up this part and fix it

Zakhele: Calm down

Me: Don't tell me to fucking calm down, find another person that will look at this. I am not stripping down an entire wall and wasting money, got that

Mandlenkosi: Sure

Me: Ningijwayela kabi nina, this is going to come out of our pockets my pocket shut up. Everything else fine

Waiter: Just this part

Me: Yall better fix this or I am going to fire everyone

Mandlenkosi: Mom is coming

Me: Who cares

I walk away they laugh.

Mzwakhe

We tried to seek artificial insemination but we just kept going in circles. The ancestors don't want me meddling and that's not good, I have to know why he wants to do this.

Sakhile: Haibo skhulu umommy uza la (Phindile is coming here)

Me: Basho njalo (So I've heard)

Sakhile: We not acting crazy anything that will piss her off

Me: Please just allow things to work out on their own. Don't ask me about Phindile don't us up

He smiles.

Me: Stop it please leave imama alone

They whistle.

Sbahle: Do you need me to prepare anything

Me: If you want to go through the trouble

Thabiso: I don't Sbahle is supposed to be here when Phindile comes, she was very pissed off during Mpho and Zee drama

Me: Phindile won't be coming here for my relationship and yall know Sbahle very well

Linda: And how do we know her



Me: She's been in my life since forever, I thought I lost her and I did but we found each other again

They laugh.

Phindile

After S fiso dropped me off, I wanted to turn back or disappear back home. Why is it so hard seeing this family.

Mzwakhe: Ngena phela

Me: Sanibonani

Thabiso: Yabona manje Olwethu and I are handing over the reigns to you guys, I am retiring from being eldest brother

We laugh.

I don't think one retires from being a big.

Thabiso: He is the eldest now and you the first wife, you have always have been

Me: Yall still crazy

Mandlenkosi comes and gives me the baby.

Me: Oh my goodness, when last have I held a baby sawubona nkosazane (Hello princess)

I run my hand down here face Mzwakhe leans forward.

Me: Yes princess open your eyes oh my God,

sawubona wena gogo

Mzwakhe: And she looks just like you

Mandlenkosi: There is a reason why my baby didn't open her eyes

She grabs Mzwakhe's finger, she is beautiful. She has my eyes.

Mom: Wow okay

I stand up.

Me: Uze ungasidli we gogo (Don't eat us)

I hold her high up.

Mandlenkosi: Its okay they have to see it

I hold her up than drop her.

Me: Mzwakhe no

Mzwakhe: You crazy

Me: I am not dropping her okay just hold on please

Mzwakhe

She takes her from me and holds her up again, than drops her. She turns into a snake and wraps around Phindile.

Phindile: See I wasn't dropping her, look at your ugly grandfather he wants to kill me

Me: Can we talk

Phindile: He needs to prove whether or not he is a Bhengu, stop going after him

Me: Okay

Phindile: My job is done you can take the baby

She cries.

Phindile: Okay what is her name

Me: The boy wanted us to name him since, I named them you can go ahead

Phindile: You not going to hate me, phela wena uyazondana wena

I chuckle.

Phindile: I will think of one, the baby has to stay with me until. I silence the snake in her

Me: There is the baby daddy

Phindile: Cha phela uwena oshaya umthetho (You the one who call the shots) look she's smiling you smiling

They both smiling and that just melts my heart.

[06/22, 12:45] .: 83

Phindile

I am enjoying taking care of this little cutie pie. I check the water temperature, its warm enough for me to bath her. I place her in securing her head with my hand, she relax. I can tell she loves being in the water. Zithulele and Zakhele were like that, they would cry so bad when we took them out. I am going to quickly bath her so she doesn't get used to the water.

The door opens.

I look up its Sfiso, I slept in the guest bedroom. I didn't want to disturb him when he came back from work.

Sfiso: Eyabani le ngane hee ngokungabi biko ubusuku obubodwa senenze ingane (Whose child is this, with one night of me gone. Yall made a baby)

I take her out and wrap a towel around.

Sfiso: Akas emuhle ufana nawe (She's so beautiful she looks like you)

Me: Thani sawubona Mkhulu (Say hello grandpa)

Sfiso: Mkhulu wee (Grandpa no)

We laugh.

Me: I didn't want you to get disturb so we slept here, she will be staying with me for a couple. If that is okay with you

Sfiso: How can I say no to such can I

He smiles.



Yeah she has that effect on everybody.

Zithulele

The inspectors said the same thing Walter said. I am not tearing down the whole building something must be done, my door opens. I look up and immediately rush to her.

Me: What are you doing here you know you not supposed to go anywhere

I help her sit down on the couch. She is ballooning.

Mpho: I can't be cooped up in the house, plus the doctor said its good once in a while to get some fresh air

Me: Mpho

Mpho: I am sorry

Me: Yes get me some orange juice and chicken wings, a bit of both thank you. I am busy here Mpho I don't want to shout

Mpho: Oh

She looks down can she give birth already. The anxiety and suspense is killing me.

The telephone rings.

Me: Yeah... Oh Mr Pedro, thank you anything for you alright see you than thank you bye... Call Langa

Langa: Zithulele

Me: Is your P and son presentation ready, they will be in the country in two days time

Langa: Yeah its ready do you want me email it to you

Me: Blow me away

I hung up.

I send mom a text, I need her help.

Phindile

I was making food and they were babysitting my baby, she hasn't cried not one bit.

Ntsika: Are babies this cute or its just her

Lwa: Wait till they get old monsters

Them: Hey

He laughs.

Ntsika: Don't listen to him, she is making my sperm twitch what is her name

Me: She doesn't have a name

Ntsika: Haibo, she's still cute anyway yes you are

Sfiso: I am going out, I need money is there anything I can get for both you and the baby

Ntsika: Baba your hands

Sfiso: What do you know about taking care of a baby, khala wena nkosazane khona ngizokuthatha

Indeed she cries.

Sfiso: Awubonike sawubona gogo

We laugh.

Sfiso: Okay Phindile kuye ungasakhali

He comes to the kitchen and opens the refrigerator.

Sfiso: Now that, I pay attention my refrigerator has never been this organized damn. Phindile phela don't cry when I come back with nothing, oh before I

forget a colleague is having a party. I would love for you to come with me, no I am not giving you my card

He sighs.

Than takes out his wallet, pulling out the cards. I sometimes hand them back to him, once I don't everything I need to do because they his. I grab the card from him, and put it in my bra.

Me: Thank you

He kisses my cheek and leaves.

Zithulele

Maybe her being here wasn't such a bad idea. I got half of my work done. I am taking her back home, just a few things I need to do than we leaving.

Me: Luyandiswa, Luyandiswa

Mpho: That's such an odd and unique name, I hope these munchkins get a beautiful name and they are healthy

She is going through the most, maybe her hormones just wanted to watch me work. The door opens.

Ndiswa: Mpho

She nods.

Ndiswa: What can I do

Me: The budget, Langa is doing a presentation in

two days. P and son are coming

Ndiswa: Okay anything else

Me: Yes how much will it cost me to redo that entire wall

She leans back, I take off my glasses. I need a drink, a strong cold drink.

Mandlenkosi

I came to check on mom and my little girl. Zithulele is being crazy and I don't know how much longer, I can hold myself. He doesn't even want to know how we going to go about fixing the problem, all he cares about is shouting and money.

I see her in the arms of uncle Mdu.



Me: Wee izophuka ingane yam (My baby is going to break)

I sit next to him.

Me: Sawubona gogo sawubona mamaz

She smiles.

The door opens and closes.

Sfiso appears with packets, he sees us and laugh.

Sfiso: Wee izophuka lenyongane Mandlenkosi (The baby is going to break)

We laugh.

Mom: Mandlenkosi

Me: I just came to check on you guys

Mom: Talked to your father

Me: That's not going to help me in anyway. I need my baby to be able to control herself in front of people

I can't have her boom turning into a snake in front of people, mom will be able to make it silent.

Sfiso: This baby doesn't have a name

Mom: How about Thingolwenkosazane

Sfiso: That's a beautiful name

Mdu: Lets try it.. Don't fall okay otherwise your crazy daddy will kill me

He puts her down and well all shout her name, she falls on Sfiso's legs since he was standing.

Sfiso: Ntombazane

Me: Hey I am your daddy

We laugh.

I am trying to look down on dad, but I trust mom and Sfiso more with my baby. I know they will give her anything she needs and more.

Me: Okay ke I will see you again

Mom: Okay my baby

Sfiso: Sho mfana no baba ka Thingo

I smile and head out.

[06/22, 12:46] .: 84

Phindile

Mzwakhe was here and Sfiso wasn't thrilled. If you argue with Mzwakhe, then you was ting your time because nigger doesn't give a fuck. He says he is here for Thingo, Mandlenkosi is going to be pissed off. Mzwakhe has always been the jealous type, he wants everything to be about Mzwakhe.

Mzwakhe: Can I take her

Me: She's your grandchild too

Mzwakhe: I didn't come here to fight, ts hela ugogo  
angizelanga ukulwa

Me: What you here for than

Mzwakhe: This cute thing

Me: Mzwakhe she's still a baby don't be holding her  
like that what is wrong with you

He chuckles.

Mzwakhe: She is hella fine angith wena mommy

Me: Mzwakhe

Mzwakhe: Okay, I came to check on you

Me: I am happy as you can see, if you not here for Thingo than please leave Sfiso's house

Mzwakhe: I am going to enjoy fucking you again

Me: In your dreams.. Mzwakhe leave

He looks around the house.

Mzwakhe: Okay. I am going bye

He leaves.

Nonhle: He came here looking for Ayanda right

Me: I don't know I can't read his mind

Thats strange.

Mzwakhe

I head down for breakfast and its a full house of snakes.

Me: And than

Sizwe: Wakhe

Me: Skhulu.. Let me guess something wrong with inkosazane

Sizwe: Mmm

Me: Are we supposed to find out

He sighs.

A man walks in Cynthia smiles, why am I still living with these people.

Sizwe: Nduna

Nduna: Nduna yami

Sizwe: Soyithini lento (What are we going to do)

Cynthia: Before yall laugh and ask stupid questions,



yes we together and we have children

They look at me and laugh.

Me: What is going on

Sizwe: We need to be on our mother fucking A game, when it comes to Phindile and Luyandiswa

Zithulele: Mom is dying

Sizwe: I don't know but we sense some bad energy around

And than a huge big snake falls through the roof, shattering the glass table. Everybody is up and out the front door except for the snakes.

We laugh.

Linda: It wasn't this big when we last saw it

My heart is beating out of its chest.

Mandlenkosi

I change back to my human self. I need to work on my perfect landing.

Bab Thabiso: Boy explain yourself

Dad: Why you jumping out of buildings and why are you this big

Me: I am sorry

I start cleaning up the mess.

Dad: Mandlenkosi yini everything okay with mom

Me: "Uhm my other child has miraculously appeared in front of my queen and I can tell he didn't come with good intentions"

Dad: Other child what are you talking about

Sizwe: Who is he how does he look like

Me: "Exactly like me, you know white lighter. I am not worried about her losing her happiness, but am concerned about her losing her life"

I put my hands deep inside my pockets.

Me: "The princess never really explained everything and the kings hid some facts"

Sizwe: What can we do to protect her

Me: "Get her back this side, she is much more stronger with him than apart. Yes I know he didn't treat her well and if anything happens she is going to sacrifice herself"

Sizwe: She freed you from your curse what is the worst that can happen

Me: Okay enough you said your peace

Dad: Mandlenkosi kwenzakalan

I don't know anything about the families history, all I

know there were twins. The boy and the girl, the girl gave birth to Mkhulu. The boy is here now coming for the throne, just like Swazi.

Swazi

I don't know this man and I thought he was my father.

Him: See she couldn't even tell, I am not her baby daddy

Me: Why should I trust you, I have everything under control

Him: Oh that's funny because they know about you and they prepared for you

I look at Shaun.

Him: I can help you but I also want something in return

Me: I don't know you okay you make look like the person who made me, but I can't trust you

Him: Made you

He laughs.

Me: Whats funny

Him: You were never made you are what do the smart people call it, wait yes artificial insemination. The prince didn't sleep with your mother and made a baby, no your mother stole his glory and got herself pregnant

I chuckle.

Me: Okay this is a prank, Shaun get your cameras out. Am I on the you just got prank show

Him: B

Me: Okay enough I have had with you get out

Him: Okay

He disappears right before my eyes.

Shaun: Haibo

I don't need help from anybody, I am laying low so

that when I attack they don't see me coming.

Phindile

Sfiso joins me outside with a two bowls of fruit salad. I poke a fork in it and take a bite.

Sfiso: Did he sign the divorce papers

Me: No

He nods.

Sfiso: Did you notice anything strange that happened today. Not saying anything but

Me: My love I don't know, he did seem odd. I couldn't hear some of his thoughts



Sfiso: Did you hit him

I look at him, he laughs.

Sfiso: No baby that man is like in your face and tenacious, never misses the opportunity to flirt or annoy me with just his presence

Me: Something is wrong

What could be the problem now.

[06/22, 12:46] .: 85

Phindile

I find a little quiet place and go through this family album, its my first time opening it since the princess gave it to me. I feel like the princess hid some things from me and what I am about to

unpack, isn't going to be music to my ears.

Why are people after the snake, do they even realize the danger that comes with having such powers.

Voice: You don't need that

The album burns in front of my eyes, I can't scream. I can't move my body, I watch it burn to flames.

Him: You want to know why I am doing this right, well you had your fun doing a very bad job my dear. You didn't understand what you were doing, you couldn't even keep a man. I am here to free the shadow, yes I know the whole creature thing will come back. That's the plan to raise a whole army of them, let me tell you a little history about our side

He takes me to the river.

Him: You see this place looks familiar right, this is the river

We disappear to another place.

Him: Welcome to the the Zuma palace well technically Bhengu, but we not there my dad was adopted by some Zuma, they lost everything and our lovely ancestors led them here. The palace and this kingdom was now known as kwaNxamalala, this is where you will find me

I wake up gasping.

Mzwakhe

Andile was back this time he brought his whole family back and they in my house yoh.

Andile: I thought you had everything in control  
Mzwakhe

Me: How is this my fault Andile

Andile: Yes es

He grabs a glass and pours whiskey.

Me: I also want to deal with this boy quickly but my  
wife refuses

Andile: Of course Phindile refuses you don't listen  
to the woman when your family is in danger

Me: Shut up. We not touching the boy unless she  
says otherwise okay

Sbahle: You back

Onika: Don't get me wrong this is a lovely beautiful big house but. I love my own house

They laugh.

Something is off about me.

Phindile

I wasn't hallucinating he burned the family album but why, what is that they don't want me to know. I can't allow that to happen, how do I stop this.

Sfiso: Where is your ring

I look at my hand, its gone.

Me: I put it on me when I was getting ready

He took my ring also.

Me: He took it

Sfiso: Who

Me: The man that was here, he took it and did this

Sfiso: Mzwakhe took your ring

Me: His not Mzwakhe

Sfiso: What

Me: Gogo had twins a boy and a girl, that girl had

Mzwakhe's dad. The boy was never found, well he found me and he wants the snake

Sfiso: And that's not a good idea

Me: I am the snake and snake is me nobody can take it unless I give it to them

Sfiso: That's good right

Me: So long as he doesn't hurt anyone, he can have it

Sfiso: You want the ancestors to strike again, its your gift you can't give it away just because you don't care.

Me: There's one danger to this

Sfiso: What

Me: He can control me so if you see anything out of the ordinary its not me, although it will look very very real. He looks like Mzwakhe but he is not Mzwakhe, pray. Pray a lot Sfiso

Maybe this whole thing is a blessing in disguise. Him showing up whatever his name can help me.

Mzwakhe

Me: Okay family Andile is going to be staying with us again for a little while until things settle down

Mandlenkosi: Why

Me: They in danger just like us



Mandlenkosi: The only danger here is them being here

I forgot I have such children.

Me: Do you know something about them that nobody is going to like

Mandlenkosi: Yeah well

Me: Well than I guess you have to go somewhere else

They look at me.

Me: Angith umawakho uyena ongafuni siyilungise lento (Your mother is the one who doesn't want us

to sort this out)

Mandlenkosi: Okay

Linda: Now this is the time to prove are Mzwakhe's child or mom is important

Mandlenkosi: And that's exactly why she ain't here. Enjoying her life somewhere deep inside another man's balls

We laugh.

Mandlenkosi: I am sorry you were saying

Me: Okay son please they have no where to go, what can we do

Mandlenkosi: The truth always has a way of coming out, I hope this friendship is enough to escape a war

Me: War, what did you do

Andile: Me what did you do

My phone beeps.

A text message from Phindile, if she can text me and also write baba ka Zakhele. I am winning her.

Phindile

Nonhle: Phindile are you sure about this

Me: I have to see the palace for myself

It's about 5 hours away from here.

Nonhle: I feel like this is a trap

Me: It is a trap and I feel like if I touch down there they will hold me captive

Nonhle: Your plan is to get yourself kidnapped

Me: They can't mistreat me, but I won't be able to leave the kingdom

Nonhle: Phindile I don't like where you going with this

Me: I don't like it too but it is the only way.

I give him what he wants and in return I get what I

want.

Me: I can't keep living like this, always something disturbing my peace

Nonhle: I really think you should take a minute and collect yourself, go on vacation with Sfiso to clear your mind before making drastic decisions

Voice: I think, I might like what you have in store

He appears behind Nonhle.

Me: How are you able to do this to me

Him: Easy your man can too but he messed up and the ancestors blocked that gift. Isn't you melt at his presence

Me: What is your name

Him: Bhekusiza, I have oh had four children there's two now Busani and J ojo. I like Busani I am hoping he takes the thrown

Me: Hold on

Bhekusiza: You seeing too much now bye

He vanishes.

[06/22, 12:46] .: 86

Phindile

He doesn't even give me a warning, he just appears.

Siza: Oh I am sorry, I didn't mean to startle you

Me: If you going to keep doing this have some respect you don't know who I am

He mesmerize me exactly how Mzwakhe used to.

Siza: So what is this grand plan that I won't be able to resist

Me: I will give you Mamba and your father back

He chuckles.

Me: I wonder why you guys didn't suffer, gogo seems as if she hated these boys

Siza: She just couldn't find the right one

Me: Why do you want the shadow

Siza: I am afraid that's not up for discussion

Me: Okay

Siza: I would like some please

I take out some more cups and prepare coffee.

Zithulele

Mr Pedro is here and his son, Langa is ready. We enter the boardroom. I am here just to observe, I don't ever get in between him and his presentation.

Oh my God, my cravings kick in while he starts with his presentation. I grab my phone and order online,



chicken nuggets. Nobody understands my obsession with nuggets, when all of this is over. I am dieting no way am I having a huge gut. Not saying I do but, I have to start dieting soon.

I look up.

Langa is doing well and the clients seem to be happy or at least, I hope so.

My order will arrive in thirty minutes, I text my assistant to receive it and keep it warm for me.

Mr Pedro: Transportation

Langa: We already have permits permitting us to cross the border

Mr Pedro: Marvelous son

He sighs.

Son: Its an okay presentation but the costing is very very, not what I expected

Langa: There are no extra fees, the budget was built with your expectation

Son: Its a lot

Langa: Mr Pedro we don't do shortcuts and we deliver only the best

Son: The best on day light robbery

Langa: I am sorry you feel that way

Son: Somehow the budget has to go down

Langa: Everything has been accounted for

Mr Pedro: Mr Bhengu

Me: I am just observing

Son: Cut some things here than we can talk

Langa: I do not appreciate your tone, if you not happy than you have no business with Bhengu cooperated

Son: Fine than let's go

They get up and leave.

Me: Not even a little smile

He looks at me.

Me: Okay

My phone beeps.

I smile. My order has arrived.

Phindile

Siza: Tempting but what is in it for me

Me: You look like the man, I get to keep my happiness and you get what you want

Siza: Let me understand you perfectly. You want me to kidnap my cousin and pose as him, sign the divorce papers. You give me my shadow and the snake

Me: As simple as that

Siza: They will no, I am not that guy

Me: I can train you on how to be Mzwakhe

Siza: I thought you loved him

Me: You already look the part and have everything he is

He gets up walks around the island and stands

close to me. I can't get over the fact he is everything Mzwakhe is.

Siza: If I do this

Me: On one condition

Siza: If I do this on one condition

Me: Nobody dies, that shadow does not touch anyone I value

Sfiso: Okay Mzwakhe looking man

He pushes him.

Siza: I will think about it

Me: If you disappear, I will stop you and you will pay for trying to come after me and my family

Siza: No my queen you in no position to make threats, this is not a partnership

Me: Okay than have it your way

Before he can even speak, I make him disappear. That will convince him, I know this may sound evil and I shouldn't be doing it. But I have no choice either this or I watch him, take Mamba and use one family member as a sacrifice.

This may get me in trouble in the long run but hey it's Mzwakhe nobody would miss a beat about him missing.

Zithulele

Zakhele enters my office, he bunked work this one.

Zakhele: So how did it go

Me: They left

Zakhele: They complained about the costing

Me: I don't come cheap and I also don't take people for granted, my company won't fall because of one client is unhappy. My dad has money lot's and lots of money, we about to have the Msomi clan uncle Andile's riches

Zakhele: What are you talking about

Me: What



Zakhele: What about Andile and his fortune

Me: I didn't say anything about Andile why would I talk about him

Zakhele: Wee ngiyawasaba lama dlozi (I am scared of these ancestors)

When did I mention Andile.

Mzwakhe

My phone rings.

Me: Aw kodwa mawezingane zami (The mother of my children)

Phindile: Hey husband

Me: What can I do for my lovely wife

Phindile: I am coming over tomorrow, we need to talk

Me: Thats not good

Phindile: With the whole family, but also you and I have to speak not speak speak. But talk

Me: Okay you comfortable coming over

Phindile: Yes I am, I will see you tomorrow ke

Me: Alright bye

She hungs up and I text the whole family "mommy is coming over"

[06/22, 12:47] .: 87

Mzwakhe

We got a full house today and I am loving the vibe. I join the guys outside with Andile, I wasn't going to throw him out now or let him be cooped up in his room.

Me: Guy this is Andile

Linda: Yall best buddies now

Andile: Are you jealous

They laugh.

Me: Stop okay Phindile is coming over everyone is going to be on their best behavior, lerato

I see her strolling with a glass of wine on her hand, she comes over.

Me: Is Nkanyiso coming

Rato: I thought you going to tell me to suck your balls or something

She walks away.

Me: Haibo rato

She trips and falls, still holding her glass steadily.

We laugh.

Ntando picks her up, I don't like what is going on but I hope they can fix it.

Nka: Yeah

Me: Come over

Nka: Mzwakhe a

Me: I am not asking you

I hung up.

Phindile

Seeing the Bhengu's on my own disaster, that's why I am going with the whole family. Sfiso has gone to work, he will come by with his brothers. Nonhle I

hope she is ready to chill with them, Ayanda still refusing to come out and he is having the best time of his life.

Nonhle: The car should just turn around and take me back home

Me: Oh stop it, Nathan don't listen to her

Nonhle: Why do you need all of us there

Me: They boys Nono and I can't handle them by myself, with everyone there when its time to go its time to go

Nonhle: Oh I get it

Me: Yes you know them Nonhle one look from

Mzwakhe, it's over

We laugh.

My phone rings.

Me: Hey

Luyanda: Can yall pick me up also

Me: No problem we coming

He hungs up.

Me: Nathan can we go to the rich suburbs

Nonhle: Why

Me: Luyanda wants us to pick him up

Nonhle: Oh okay, okay at least him being there will calm my nerves down

Zithulele

My day is looking very busy, I hope I will make it in time and still catch mom home.

Dr: My lovely patients

We laugh.

Me: Hey doc

Dr: Lets straight into it



Me: These babies better be okay now and ready to give birth

Dr: Uhm nope they still comfortable in the belly

Mpho: Everything okay

Dr: Have you experienced any pain or discomfort

Mpho: No

Dr: Good

She turns on the heart sound and my heart just melts.

Me: Doc stop

Dr: These are two healthy heartbeats

These babies I kid you not they better be mines otherwise, I will kill Mpho. I will shove a snake down her throat so bad.

Mpho: Ouch!

Me: Did they just kick

Mpho: Every time I am with you its never a good experience, I be experiencing so much pain

I laugh.

Phindile

We arrive at the mansion, Thingo cries.

Me: Wee ngane kagogo askies.

We head inside.

Mzwakhe: Haibo

He takes her from me.

Mzwakhe: Askies mommy ukwenzani ugoto huh ukwenzani (What is grandma doing to you)

Me: She loves car rides, she loves water baths. She is just chilled

Nonhle and Luyanda enter, this is huge step in the right direction. I take back the baby from him and

she smiles.

Mzwakhe: Yellowbone

She puts her bag down and they hug.

It becomes an emotional moment.

Mzwakhe: I am sorry, I am so sorry. I know its not enough but from the bottom of my heart, I am very sorry

Nonhle: You brought me pain dog, you brought me so much pain

I turn around, I see Bhekusiza in the middle of the pool.

Mzwakhe: I am sorry

Nonhle: You be a good man now

Mzwakhe: I promise you

Nonhle: Okay where are the wines Lerato pour me  
some girl you feel good

We laugh.

Andile: Hi

Me: Andile Msomi

He smiles.

Me: Hold her for one sec

Zithulele

I decided to bring her along to the family gathering, take my mind off things and make her happy.

Mpho: You not taking me home, I thought you hated me

Me: I do but today is a happy day for me

Mpho: Okay good because I can smell some braai meat

I get out and walk to the other side, I open the door for her.

Me: Will you be able to get out

Mpho: I am pregnant not immobile

She gets out and asks me to remove her shoes, we head inside.

Dad: Mfana wami

He is in a good mood.

Dad: Mpho

Me: You in good spirits

Mom enters oh thats why.

Me: I hope its okay bringing her around

Mom: Hello my buttercup

She plays with Mpho's belly.

Mom: Can you kick for grandma

Me: Mom stop with the games are these my babies

Mom: You two are not worthy of knowing whether they your kids or not, because of your behavior towards each other. I know and I also can't say anything, she just has to pray they Bhengu's.  
Khahlelani phela wee

They not kicking we laugh.

Phindile



If only we remained this happy as a family, now we all over and messed up.

Mzwakhe: So mommy who was that guy in the pool

Me: Your cousin, remember the princess had twins would you guys be keen in knowing them and visiting the palace and the kingdom

They look at each other.

Mzwakhe: Are they bad people

Me: You and them are the only remaining Bhengu's, its five hours away. I will be going to visit them and I think you guys should to and maybe have a get together

Mzwakhe: Sizwe expressed you and our daughter might be in danger

Me: I can't protect death if it has to happen than it will, but we can't live our lives in fear you fucking Mzwakhe Bhengu. If you let me or our daughter die than well

Sakhile: You fucking Mzwakhe Bhengu

Linda: Uzwile (You heard)

He leans back.

Mzwakhe

Luyanda, I am happy he is here we definitely not going to be smiling and laughing like we used to. But I am happy and also confused why now would he suddenly come, that doesn't matter.

Sfiso and his crew arrive with a blast from the past, haibo.

Thabiso: Zoe

We laugh.

Phindile sees him. They approach each other, she hugs him and they kiss. You can see and feel the spark between them.

Linda: Zoe haibo ah so this is the bitch you cheated on me with

Musa: Who you calling a bitch

Lets have one night without any drama.

Phindile: No fighting please we here to have a good time

I can't stand someone this close to Phindile. My insides literally boil to the max, calm down Mzwakhe.

Phindile: I will take Zoe and you boys won't kill each other, Sfis o

Sfis o: This b\*tch right here ain't gonna touch me

Linda: Haa he called you a b\*tch

In true Lindani form he won't keep quiet, trust him to add more fuel to the fire. I am remaining cool ain't nobody ready for me to pop.

[06/22, 12:47] .: 88

Mzwakhe

I feel like Phindile is hiding something, and its big. She didn't give straight answers and she didn't look okay, I hope that S fiso is treating her well otherwise we going to have a big problem.

Me: Sizwe I feel like Phindile is hiding something

Sizwe: I wouldn't know maybe, I can't read her mind

Me: Is that man really our cousin

Sizwe: Here is the honest truth Mzwakhe, either he kills her or she kills him. If he kills her than, that means one by one all of us are going to die

Thabiso: What

Sizwe: Phindile is the snake and the snake is Phindile, there's no way out unless they come to some resolution

Me: If not

Sizwe: The only solution well we can't have history repeat itself

Me: If its going to help don't you think we should do it

Sizwe: It won't help Phindile doesn't have the strength she did back than

Me: We will be amazed by the kind of strength she

has

Sizwe: Let Phindile handle this one, if she involves us things are bound to go wrong because. We won't agree to what she has to do, to protect us

They know something also and hiding it.

Phindile

Its Sfiso's day off and I am planning to have some fun time with him. The infamous Bhekusiza appears.

Sfiso: I actually had a great time with those freaks, when it comes to getting down

Me: They sure do get down

Sfiso: We ain't laughing buddies but for once, I felt

like we were treated with respect

Siza: Am I doing it right

Me: You need to mesmerize me

Siza: Why we practicing can't, I possess him sign the divorce papers for you and voila

Me: I told you nobody dies

Siza: Ph.. Nkosazane

Me: Now do it again

Mdu: Who you talking to



Me: Him, we need to buy you clothes. You need to start dressing like him

Siza: This is a disaster waiting to happen, give me the shadow and we won't kill anyone unless you really want mzala out of the way. I have a kingdom to run not play house oh wow

My breath stops.

He gets up and comes to me.

Siza: Give me the shadow and I will be out of your hair

He lets go of me, I gasp.

Mzwakhe

We get a wonderful surprising visit from Nonhle, she looks hella fine. The short curly wet look and red lips, Ayanda used to go crazy over that.

I have to find a way to get him out.

Me: Yellowbone

Nonhle: Uhm yes

Mandlenkosi: People from mental institutions don't look this hot

Me: Mandlenkosi

Nonhle: We have a serious problem and I mean Phindile has lost her damn mind serious problem

I knew it.

Me: Lets talk

Sakhile: What is Phindile up to know

Nonhle: I don't completely understand where this sudden hate if can call it that, comes from. I mean she is very happy

Pearl: Nonhle

Nonhle: Can't you see she is turning

Pearl: You her best friend whether you are a Nono or not, you her best friend sister

Nonhle: You don't know Phindile like I do

Pearl: I know what the dark side of this family comes with

Nonhle: P

Pearl: Nonhle

Sizwe: What is going on kanti

Pearl: Nonhle

Nonhle: You helping her with this

Pearl: I am not she needs to figure this out by herself without us interfering, you go home now and she won't be happy that you came here

Me: Can I convince her

Pearl: You can but

She looks at Sizwe.

Pearl: Let Phindile be the one to tell us what to do, the only thing we can do is to make her happy. Keep her happy at all times yes, yeah

We look at where she's staring at.

Sizwe: Oh my God no snap out of it, Pearl

He shouts in a deep voice, she faints.

Sizwe: Fuck

Phindile

I place the jug on the table and wait for Sfis o.

Voice: You say you don't want me killing anyone, but your people are meddling in my business. Now they starting to get suspicious

What is he going on about.

Sfis o: Wow this looks beautiful sorry I am took so long

We kiss.

Me: You always so busy now, I don't get the time to spoil you

Sfiso: I should be spoiling you

Me: Don't sweat it

Sfiso: I see ghost man brought your ring back

Me: He has powers just like me, lets not talk about him

I see a vision of Nonhle at the mansion.

Me: Okay fine I will fix it, can I enjoy this in peace.  
Okay you have me all to yourself, how is work

Sfiso: I think, I want to stop

Me: Haibo

Sfiso: I been a doctor all my life a little break is not going to hurt anyone. I got money to last me decades

Me: Really

He laughs.

Me: I be swiping like there's no tomorrow

Sfiso: You know what else you can

Me: Ay ay Sfiso don't you rest

Sfiso: You the one who got me addicted, who knew a magogo like you can get down like that



Me: Baby lets not talk about sex

Sfiso: Too late

He kisses me.

Mzwakhe

Mxo: I thought you didn't want me to come

Me: Your sister is acting up and I think you the only one that can bring her down to earth

Mxo: I don't know man that is dangerous, maybe those guys are still out there

Me: She may hate me but I think, she hasn't dealt with some of the trauma she went through. Losing you

Mxo: If I remember correctly you

Me: Shut up

He laughs.

Me: I will find a way to bring you back, she is acting strange and I don't want her to hurt herself or anyone else

Mxo: I am fine here, let the dead rest in peace

Me: Mxolisi

Mxo: Bye

He cuts the call.

Phindile is dealing with some pain and she is masking it, I don't want her to hurt herself. But if its one thing I learned from her, is to trust her.

Me: Mamba, mom, dad, princess Bhengu if you listening help our queen. I know, I wronged you and disappointed big time but she needs us now more than ever. Don't allow darkness and unhappiness prevail on us again. I come before you all rise up and help us defeat this evil

[06/22, 12:47] .: 89

Mzwakhe

The ancestors heard me, ghetto is here with our lovely sister.

Sakhile: Ain't you dead

Ghetto: I am alive baby, I am alive

Thabiso: You married this guy

Me: Without us there

Kea: Can never hid anything from you

Even she too looks like dad.

Me: Why you back

Ghetto: The prince spoke and we had to listen

The mighty twins enter from the front door, oh they really listened to me.

Lungelo: We resting why you waking us up

At first we couldn't differentiate between the two of them, now we know whose who.

Lungelo: The queen got it

Me: What is going to happen now we can lose that cousin of ours right

Ghetto: Won't be easy though King Bhekusiza can control our queen, when he appears the world stops

Me: I thought nobody is more powerful than Phindile

Lungelo: You also have the power to control her but

you fucked up and, they took it away from you

Ghetto: Not necessarily took it but you unable to use it, because of how you treated Phindile

Lungelo: Our job is to break that, so we are preparing for war. Whatever happens we can't lose Phindile, if she dies we perish as well

Me: Excuse me

This is all too much for me to handle.

Phindile

I was sitting looking down, Siza was pacing up and down in frustration. I look and as he is about to hit him a hand stops him and pushes him, inside the pool. I get up and breathe heavily.

Me: Thank you

Sfiso: I am going to hate this mother fucker

He hugs me.

Sfiso: What happened

Me: Uhm our deal fell through

Sfiso: What deal was that

Me: Seeing as he looks so much like Mzwakhe

I sigh.

Me: They would switch places, in exchange the king would sign the divorce papers and I give him the snake and something else

Sfiso: Nonhle is right you are changing

Me: I am not

Sfiso: Clearly am I not loving you right

Me: Sfiso

Sfiso: It doesn't matter what he did what matters is you, why do you want to revenge yourself. I dare you to use that line, I am a snake its in my nature. The snake didn't say abuse people or misuse your gift now did it



Me: No

Sfiso: Than what is going on okay maybe I am being too harsh but you need to hear this. You acting like nobody cares, I care. I love you woman what is so hard there, ah ah Phindile stop this be a queen that you are not this nonsense

Me: "You may have gotten through to her but you made a big mistake. I am coming for you all"

Sfiso: Come lets go inside and get you some good d\*ck maybe your brain can function a little bit

I smile.

He grabs my hand, we head inside.

Mzwakhe

I got a little emotional there but I am good now, I decide to call Phindile.

Phindile: Hey husband

Me: Yini kodwa

Phindile: I am okay just went through some things, I am okay now

Me: You sure because

Phindile: I am fine husband

Me: You don't sound convincing but that's okay, I will you around

Phindile: Okay have a good day

She hangs up.

She enters and straddle me, I sigh.

Me: Since you know everything tell me what Phindile is up to

Sbahle: That will hurt you anyway we over that

I kiss her and turn over with her, she smiles.

Zithulele

Mpho took me baby shopping, I don't mind we been somewhat getting along.

Mpho: You can't be taking boy stuff what if they girls

Me: Dr said boys

Mpho: Could be umbilical cord

I laugh.

Me: Whatever so long they come out as Bhengu's

Mpho: Can we go for lunch after this or you must head back to work

Dad has advised me never say no to a pregnant woman.

Me: Sure I can squeeze in a few minutes

Some ladies walk pass us and click their tongues than roll their eyes. Mpho turns around.

Mpho: Excuse me, hello

She follows them, I grab her hand.

Me: Stop it

Mpho: Haibo

Me: You want dad to kill you

Mpho: People can't just walk pass and click their tongues

Me: Leave it, it's not worth it

Mpho: Zithulele

Me: Mpho

Mpho: Okay phela done this shout at me

She shoves the clothes on my chest and walks away.

I sigh.

Phindile

This is now a fair fight, not on his side. He will break me and make me pay. He has nobody to blame but himself.

Siza: You right the minute you made me disappear was when I knew, I lost

Me: Please leave

Siza: Please come, I am hosting a royal family dinner and I will be on my best behavior. I want to show everyone the big mistake they made

Me: You already king why do you want Mamba

Siza: You let me worry about that my queen, please do honor the invite. I will send some royal garments and we can be matching

He laughs.

Siza: I am joking bye

He disappears.

I wake up gasping.

[06/22, 12:48] .: 90

A week later

Phindile

I watch him turn over, I finish dressing up and sigh. We been at the palace for an entire week, the king did keep to his promise of not doing anything. But he didn't shy away from irritating the shit out of them, I laugh just thinking about it.

Sfiso: I am glad you find this funny

I walk over to the bed and lean down, we kiss.



Me: Hey

Sfiso: Good thing we leaving

The royal dinner is tonight the next day we out of here.

Me: You okay

Sfiso: If you happy than I am complete

Me: Okay go freshen up, I will ask one of the servants to bring us breakfast

Sfiso: Can we take this bed with us wow, I never enjoyed my sleep like this

I chuckle.

He kisses my cheek, I head out.

Mzwakhe

Its like he is my twin, leave the kids that look like me. But him, him ever seen a replica of you that does everything you do. Speak the way I do, my kids are different in their own way. I am having a heart attack, Sbahle's secret was revealed. The minute we walked in, she transformed back to Nthati and everyone still accepts her.

We been here for a week, we decided not to bring the kids. We don't trust this man and we can't risk anything happening to them.

Busani: Good morning

Siza: Morning son

Phindile: Hello everyone, is it possible if I get one of you wonderful souls to bring breakfast to my room

Me: Why, Ndlangamandla doesn't want to join us for breakfast

Sakhile: Mzwakhe stop

We laugh.

Sfiso: Its okay my love we can sit with them, since you want to go there we can

Siza: No fighting in my palace please

Thabiso: So how come you don't have a wife

Siza: She died

Thabiso: Oh I am sorry

Me: Is that why you so all over my wife

Siza: You know what yes the both of you are doing a lousy job in loving her. Shame at least he is trying, apparently you can't rule this kingdom without a companion. Who knows maybe the queen can fall in love with me and we rule the world

Me: In your dreams

Siza: We'll see

Zithulele

The parents are living it up in the royal palace and we are totally missing out, but it's cool for safety reasons we had to stay behind.

Me: Come in

Langa enters.

Me: Aw Bhengu

He hands me a file.

Me: We got the contract

Langa: Whats my name

Me: Shut the front door

Langa: Mr Pedro himself hand delivered it

Me: And you see why I always go of on you nice one

Langa: In the next coming week we can start building

An email pop's up, money is in.

I smile.

Phindile

Siza: Don't fall now

He picks me up.

I was trying to pick some peaches, they have huge beautiful peach trees. I am in heaven, this is a beautiful kingdom. The people are far out the palace, there's a small town Zithulele would love this kind of vibe in terms of building something here.

Me: Thank you

Siza: You welcome

We stare at each other.

Me: I am engaged

Siza: I know

Me: Stop looking at me like that

Siza: You the one looking at me like that, you know he is not going to divorce you

Me: He will

Siza: Your

Sfiso: Everything okay

I smile, Siza rolls his eyes and walks away.

Sfiso: We magumede akuve ngibulalana njalo (I know how to kill)

I laugh.

Me: He can't control me around you, you have to make sure he doesn't find out



Sfiso: I know gogo told me, she said i must be very careful also

Me: Even I can't know, do you want us to go see the town before tonight and bring some souvenir

Sfiso: No, I have a better idea

He takes my hand and my peach basket.

Zithulele

I sent both my baby mama's money, who was grateful the crazy Mpho. I don't understand now what is the issue with kim.

Me: Come in

KC: Mr Bhengu

Me: Next time girl just come in and call me Zithulele, it feels weird you a guy and like nje

KC: Si, Zithulele

He is a very good assistant, he deals with my tantrums better than anyone. I can imagine.

Me: I don't want to go to any meetings either, so don't bore me with that

KC: Okay, I will see you tomorrow

Me: Good boy

He leaves and comes back.

Me: Nugget, cookies and cream when I get to my car

KC: Yes boss

He leaves before I shout at him.

[06/22, 12:48] .: 91

Zithulele

We didn't expect them to be back so soon, they were laughing and dad was grumpy. Mother must have done something, she is the only one who can get dad like this.

Zakhele: Dad

He ignores him.

Me: What happened

Bab Sakhile: Mommy was a little bit too touchy feely with the king

Bab Linda: You saw how they were moving, they were so sexual and all

They laugh, dad gets up and walks away. They laugh even harder.

Me: Thats not nice

Bab Linda: Let me show you

Bab Thabiso: You took a video

They crack up.

"Stop it"

Who is this lady now she's gorgeous.

Bab Linda: No this is gold

Alex: Lindani

Bab Linda: Okay

He puts his phone away, they laugh.

Her: I am Nthati

Me: Dads girlfriend

Nthati: You know me as

Us: Sbahle

Okay its always something with these snakes, wtf.

Phindile

We are back home, Mzwakhe said everyone in the car lets go or he is blowing us all. This is not funny, nobody is supposed to show weakness. Everyone needs to be strong and fight otherwise Siza is going to take us down.

Mdu: Makoti was ubamuhle kangaka (You looking very beautiful)

Me: Well, lots of love and some d\*ck

Mdu: I can see even your man grew some buffness

Me: Its that good p\*ssy

I whisper that part, he laughs.

Mdu: Where is he

Me: Resting upstairs he took some time off

Mdu: Thank you for loving my brother and just being there for us. Not even that demon used to call and check, you spend hours and hours wanting to know where we are and what we doing

Musa: With that said

He hands me a big bouquet of flowers.

Me: Musa

Musa: Siyabonga Makoti (Thank you)

My phone rings.

Me: Hey my darling okay I will be there thank you.

Lwandile

Lwa: Ma

He enters the kitchen running.

Me: Zinhle says take me to her studio, I will go talk to your father



Lwa: Eish okay

Me: Put these in water

I grab the tray and head up.

Zithulele

I keep trying Kimberly and she is not answering.

Nthati: Cheer up its not that bad

Me: I don't know now what I must do, I know i am crazy but I made a promise to take care of both of them. Mpho yes has been demanding a lot of my time but

Nthati: Maybe you should change your statement

from, I made a promise Mpho this to. I know, I haven't made the time to see you and its my responsibility to check how you and the baby are doing, availing myself and doing all the things we need for the baby

Me: I

Nthati: Stop expecting them to pay attention if you won't

Me: She is the one who put me out

Nthati: In her mind she is feeling like you deserted her in her time of need, don't compare the two that's the biggest mistake your father made

Dad: She's right you made those babies, its your job to show them you care. Regardless of how busy

you are, a man always makes a point to check on their partner

Me: Is mom whispering sweet somethings in your ears

Dad: We asambe (Let's go)

We laugh.

Sfiso

I pop in on Phindile's fun escaped and find her naked.

Me: Why are you naked

Phindile: I was doing a photo shoot hey

We kiss.

Phindile: This is a lovely surprise

Me: Are there boys here

Phindile: Yes

Me: Ah

She laughs.

Phindile: Come look at the shots we took, is this for me

Me: Yeah, I don't you overworking yourself and Makoti driving me crazy

Zinhle: Aw baba I would never do that

Me: Wow I love that one

Phindile: Thats my favorite

Its a purple long dress with feathers around the chest area.

Phindile: When she took my measurements, I thought maybe she was going to take some time. But half of the clothes are done

Me: Impressive

Zinhle: I aim to please

Me: I just came to check on you and see if you okay

We kiss.

Phindile: Thank you, we almost done and I don't think Lwandile will come back and fetch me

Me: Okay

Phindile: This is Vezi the photographer

Vezi: Zee I think we should focus on that purple dress. I want more shots on it

They display the pictures and her smile captures the essence.

Vezi: This will sell

Me: I agree

Vezi: Oh sorry good day sir

I nod.

Mzwakhe

That ugly king argh I thought, I could hold it in. Everything was going well until things got all sexual and intimate. Sizwe and the snakes knew I did not appreciate them being too sexual, with Phindile when dancing and the fact that I couldn't do anything. I died.

We all came back.

I walk pass the hallway and hear someone speaking.

"Who is this"

Slindile what is she doing here.

Sli: S fiso's wife, who is S fiso oh okay. What can I do for you

She laughs.

Sli: Whats in it for me, lady I can get Mzwakhe on my own. She did, wait how do you know all that

My phone rings.

I make a run for it, who is she talking to can't be Phindile. I have to reactivate the listening device on her phone.



[06/22, 12:48] .: 92

Mzwakhe

I feel like people are not going to like me, especially Phindile. But when it comes to protecting her, all bets are off she is the mother of my children. If nobody is going to make her happy or give her what she deserves, then I'm stepping in.

I overheard her again as to why Zenze feels the need to separate Phindile and Sfiso bugs me, I ain't there. Phindile's happiness comes first and I am not letting anything or anyone take that away.

Let's see if Sfiso really loves Phindile.

Lwazi: Baba

Me: Mm hm

Lwazi: I was going to tell you

Me: I don't want to come between anyone, you can't hate her forever as far as we go. We are done, she did some things to you and I won't ever forgive that

Lwazi: I was wondering when you were going to kill me

Me: Kill you. You my son why would I do that, I will say communication is very important

Lwazi: I understand

Me: Keep her away from me

Lwazi: Dlabazane

I love all my kids and I won't come between their happiness.

Zithulele

I thought about what our Nthathi said and mom will just have to help me.

Mom: Zithulele

Me: Hey ma

Mom: Yes my baby

Me: I need my mother

Mom: Okay baby what can mommy do for her beautiful boy

Me: Can you meet with both of them. I am setting up a date for you three, I am hoping to get some perspective on my next move

Mom: Okay when

Me: I don't want it to feel like an ambush so is tomorrow okay

Mom: You don't have to ask

Me: Okay thank you bye

Mom: I love you

Me: I love you too mom

I smile.

Kim: What do you want

Me: It wouldn't kill to be anyway, I would like it if you went to lunch with mom. I would appreciate it if you both got to know each other

Kim: Okay when

Me: Tomorrow at ten, I will text you the details don't be late

Kim: Okay

I hung up and call Mpho.

Mpho: Hey baby daddy

Me: Hey mother wants to see you at eleven tomorrow for lunch

Mpho: Oh okay I would love that

Me: I will text you the details please do not be late

Mpho: Okay

I hung up and than make the arrangements.

Phindile

I was shopping for a lovely evening that I plan to do for S fiso, when I bump into someone familiar. He is doing grocery shopping, I move my trolley and purposely bump into him.

Me: Oh I am sorry, I didn't mean to

He looks at me with rage, than relaxes.

Me: We don't need any introductions right

He stares at me.

Me: Well this is my number

I grab his phone and put my number down than save it.

Me: If you ever want to talk or anything, I am here

I walk away and continue with my shopping.

Zithulele

I arrive at the mansion, came to see dad and they tell me he left why when I need him.

Lwazi: Why are you crying

Me: Dad is not here

He laughs.

Lwazi: Really wow okay, do you want something to eat

Me: Can you make nuggets

Lwazi: No but I make a mean Lwazi chicken ala king



I laugh.

Me: No thank you bro I am good

Lwazi: He rushed out said it was important

The door opens we look up.

Dad: Mmm, yeah no I hear you okay bye

He hungs up.

Dad: What are you clowns up to

Me: I came to see you

Dad: Why

He laughs.

Dad: Mom says she saw artificial insemination

He walks away.

Me: Dad

Dad: Yeah okay

I think I am about to cry again, Lwazi laughs. He is up to something.

[06/22, 12:49] .: 93

Phindile

I gave each family member an incentive and

instructed them to disappear for the entire evening today. While I go see the baby mama's, they must keep Sfiso busy. He can not be drunk though, he must just relax.

Sfiso

She gave my family some envelopes why beats me, here I am with my kids something is up. I know this kids very well they don't like spending such moments with me, they rather go to a party than chill with me. Phindile be the one who calls them and says hey, mommy hasn't seen you guys where you at.

I am super grateful for that and the reason why I wanted to be with her in the first place.

Me: What did your mother give you guys

Lwa: Uswidi baba (Sweets dad)

Me: For what

Lwa: Haibo its between us and her

Me: Penelope what did Phindile give you

Penelope: We will leave you on a deserted island of  
you continue asking questions

They laugh.

Penelope: J ust sit back and relax okay yeah

They pull my hand.

Phindile

I have arrived at the restaurant to meet up with Mpho and Kimberly. These kids must help themselves before, I can jump in. Zithulele calls me.

Zithulele: Ma

Me: Hey

Zithulele: Everything okay

Me: None of them have arrived

Zithulele: What

Me: I got things to do if they don't show up. I am leaving

I see Kimberly by the entrance with a ballooning

belly.

Me: Oh Kim has arrived

I wave at her, she sees me.

Zithulele: Okay

Me: Girl

Kimberly: Apologies it was a mission

Me: Tell me about it

Few minutes into the date Mpho shows up.

Me: Hi

Mpho: Sawubona ma

Kim gets up.

Kimberly: What are you doing here

Mpho: I am here to meet her

Me: Kimberly wait

She runs to the exit.

Kimberly

Zithulele has outdone himself, I can't believe this family betrayed me like this. They were so hell bent on not knowing, if those were his kids or not. He totally abandoned me to go satisfy Mpho, what am I

really. I am not important to this family and carrying their heir.

Phindile

I actually had a good time with Mpho, even though she once upon a time choke slammed me.

I told Zithulele about Kim.

I dropped her off at the mansion, before I go. I head home we must talk.

Mpho: Thank you, I really enjoyed it

Me: I love my son dearly and I would kill for him

Mpho: Ma, I love Zithulele but he just needs a push in the right direction



Me: Darling a man will only change when he wants to, neither you nor I can tell Zithulele what he can and can not do. If he loves both of you why can't you accept that

Mpho: Its not only her its many of them, I become this mean person because

Me: No you became this person because you feel like you own him, you need to rule him and honey that's not the case. Such things you can't force, you stay true to yourself and things will speak for themselves

Mpho: So I must sit back and allow the disrespect, him making a fool out of me

Me: Did you hear anything I said, see that attitude is what he loves and doesn't love. Why do you think he

is crazy about you? They say relationships that work are one part calm, ten times crazy

Mpho: I have already done everything, I can't show him how much I love him. I am carrying his children for goodness sake, ma I swear

Me: You two actually love each other, but you too crazy to see past it. I have to go, I enjoyed my day with you

We hug.

Me: You be a good girl now okay or I am going to cut you

She laughs.

Zithulele

I didn't expect this but than again, I feel happy. I had hoped the three of them were going to get along, but that's not the case.

Zakhele: Mom and Mpho painting the town red

Me: Half of the mission is complete

Zakhele: What happened

Me: I don't have, I am yet to find out

The door vigorously opens.

She throws her bag towards me, I duck. Zakhele finds a way to leave.

Kim: How can you do this to me Zithulele, why ambush me with that demon of a person

Me: Kimberly calm down

Kim: Don't tell me to calm down why would you betray me like this, after everything we been through. What kind of sick idea is this

Me: Kim

Kim: Shut up, I hate you okay and I never want to see you ever again

She storms out.

Me: Kimberly wait

I chase after her Zakhele stops me.

Zakhele: You going to anger her even more

I look at him and he faints.

Kimberly

Driver: Where to ma'am

I see him coming out of the building.

Me: Drive, drive

He shouts my name, the car speeds off. I turn around he is still chasing after the car almost approaching it.

Me: Drive faster please

Driver: Ma'am sir

Me: Hey you do whatever I tell you to do now drive

I have to disappear far away from here.

[06/22, 12:49] .: 94

Sfiso

A suit came for me is Phindile planning a romantic something for us. I head downstairs and the house is very quiet, I pour myself a drink.

Voice: Welcome Mr Nkosi please report to the backyard, where all your fantasies lie

I chuckle and make my way out. My backyard has

completely been changed, it doesn't even look like my backyard. We having dinner under the stars.

Phindile: Welcome sir table for two

My jaw drops, she is wearing something similar to a waitress uniform. But sexy lingerie type.

Me: Yes I am waiting on somebody

Phindile: Would you like anything to drink sir

Me: Yes, I would take a glass of you honey

She smiles and walks away, her back is exposed my d\*ck twitches. I sit down, she comes back wearing a sparkling dress.

Me: Stop

Phindile: Did you see that waitress oh my God, I can't have my man around that. Here is your drink sir

Me: You did all this for me

Phindile: I thought, I would show my appreciation

I smile.

Me: And the tents

Phindile: Come

We head to the tents.



Phindile: After dinner we can

I push her and she falls on the bed.

Me: How about we just start this party right now

Phindile: Sfis o

Me: Mmm

Phindile: Our food

Me: You the food... Shh... Phindile

Mzwakhe

Does this boy have some super speed or what.

Even I can't run fast like that, Phindile doesn't have super speed or strength. Okay no she can fight a man.

Me: Zithulele

They laugh.

Linda: Can you teach me how to run like that

Thabiso: Lindani, Lindani

Me: Boy is everything okay

Ndiswa: Mandlenkosi can run that fast

Me: Are you a snake

He wipes his tears.

Me: Haibo how long will you keep on crying

Mpho: Sanibonani, I just came for some water

Olwethu: You want some

Zithulele looks up.

Mpho: They do look scrumptious

Phindile used to love it when Olwethu touches fruit and this is proof right here, those twins are bhengu's.

Zithulele

My heart is broken but I got to make the most of it. I get up and follow her, she is looking very beautiful.

Me: Mpho

Mpho: Mmm

I grab her hand.

Mpho: Where you taking me

Me: Come

Mpho: Zithulele

Me: Woza hawu (Come)

I can't force someone doing something they don't want. If Kim chooses me to be part of the babies life, I would appreciate that and if she doesn't. I will be hurt yes but there's nothing more, I can do. I tried making amends and she doesn't want to. I do everything I possibly can and she shuts me out.

Mpho: Wow what is this, wait let me guess all of this was for Kim and she blew you off

Me: I was going to deal with you another time

She laughs.

Me: Something smells really bad here, I told them not to bring anything fragrance

Mpho: Zithulele

Me: Mm

Mpho: Lets talk

I help her sit down.

Mpho: What is this one

Me: Well we make things work and figure out how we going to make things work. I hope really these are my kids

Mpho: You don't threaten a pregnant lady

Me: But yeah

Mpho: Kimberly

Me: Lets not talk about her

Mpho: Fair enough well if this is what you want than, I am more than happy and prepared to walk this journey with you

We kiss and something just happens.

Mzwakhe

We were having a lovely family night. I wish Phindile was here, it doesn't feel complete. We must call her back for a visit.

Andile: I take it we no longer have a threat on our ass

He is still and totally feels out of place, while his family is enjoying this moment.

Me: I don't know hey, they might let you go this is way deeper now. What does Philani say

Andile: That child, he forgot I am his father he is enjoying married life

Me: Than everything has to be okay

Yeah a family day is needed.

Zithulele

I feel different and extra satisfied, that was steamy. I had to be careful because of her belly and the kids inside, something tells me they also got satisfied.



My phone beeps.

Me: Thank you, haibo

I call him.

KC: Before you shout

Me: Yes I am going to shout

KC: I received the email now

Me: You kidding right, hold on

Mpho: You have two phones

Me: Of course baby I am, a billionaire

She laughs, I look at her.

Voice: Money

Me: Money b\*tch money

Zakhele: This is big, I think you knocked it out of the park

I look back at Mpho, she smiles.

KC: What do I do set up the meeting

Me: Hold on we don't want to bite of more than we can chew

Another rich client approaching me whoa.

[06/22, 12:49] .: 95

Phindile

We ended up being in each other the whole night. We were hungry for each other and it showed how much we missed each other. I hear the door opening and closing, the family must be back not even two days nyana just for ourselves.

"We coming in now"

"Hope everyone is decent, hmm food"

Sfiso: Ay ay

Penelope: Aw dad

Sfiso: This is my and my babies food isn't that so

We laugh.

Mdu: Food

Sfiso: How did the meeting go

Me: Well things are moving in the right direction

I smile.

Zithulele

Shit Mpho is fire man wtf. I exhausted myself and I am working from home, I should be at work but my mind is on that tight firey hotbox.

Dad: Zithulele

Me: Old man

Dad: I see you fixing things

I look out, she was taking a walk around the pool. She has been complaining about swollen feet, I don't think that's a good thing but you can tell Mpho what to do.

I smile.

Me: I am trying

Dad: Kimberly

Me: I haven't abandoned her, I been doing things.

Every time I knock of, I always make it a point to see her and she would shut me out

Dad: The trick here is mom, treat her right and everything of yours shall prosper

Me: You don't say

Dad: Unaware she is using that to her advantage, she does love you along with the glitz and the glam

Me: She's crazy

Dad: In love

I chuckle.

Me: Can you watch her, I want to pop in the office

and quickly come back

Dad: Nothing is going to happen to her

Me: Thank you

Dad: Don't completely write off Kimberly, keep trying eventually she will warm up to you

Me: Bhengu

Mzwakhe

I put my headphones on and listen to the phone call.

Sli: Are you crazy killing her, that's not going to work.  
Drug them oh okay that could work

Zenze: I get my S fiso and you get to keep your husband

Sli: He has another thing but that's not important, the big fish here is Phindile

Zenze: That ashy ugly woman is going to pay

Sli: Okay talk soon, I have to go

The call disconnects. I know, I have the ancestors backing with this. But what are they planning, drug us or Phindile how.

I call her, but quickly hung up she will know something is up.

She immediately calls back.



Me: Mama

Phindile: Yeah

Me: What

Phindile: You just called

Me: Oh sorry it was a mistake, I meant to call somebody else

Phindile: Mzwakhe

Me: Ay Phindile bye

I hung up and sigh.

Phindile

My spirit was feeling very anxious and overwhelmed. Mzwakhe calling me wasn't a mistake, he wanted to say something but its okay. I put on a doek and head out, I need to communicate with my people. I am not entering pure so they might not show me anything.

I unlock the door and turn on the lights, a scary scene welcomes me. I quickly shut the door.

Me: Thats disappointing

I head back inside.

Sfiso: Why did you even attempt going in there

Me: I don't feel okay and I am on edge

Sfiso: Okay fine I won't touch you tonight

I laugh.

Me: No they don't want me knowing what it is and when that happens they usually ruin my life

Sfiso: I have about few days left, can we go visit dad

Me: Okay, maybe I will find some answers down there

He kisses me.

Me: Sfiso

Sfiso: Okay but I can't get enough of you

He laughs.

Zithulele

I got a text from Kimberly right after, I left. I couldn't go to the office, she told to meet her at the hospital. I quickly rushed there and texted Mpho.

The doctors said it was nothing the baby is perfectly fine she may be gearing up for birth. I guess she does want me to be a part of the child's life.

Kim's mom: Its okay we will take it from here, we thought she is giving birth

I look at Kimberly, she looks away.

Me: Of course

Kim's mom: We shall let you know if anything changes

I leave.

I spoke to soon, she hates me. But I am always going to be there when she needs me.

[06/22, 12:49] .: 96

Few days later

Phindile

Nkosenye and Nkosihle came to visit me, something is definitely up. Somebody cooking a

weird fucked up concoction, that is about to break everyone.

Me: Nifunani (What do you want)

They speak at the same time.

Them: Aw can't we visit our mother

Sfiso: Who are these freaks, do all of your children have to look like freaks not in a bad way

Nkosenye: Can mom come and spend some time with us

Me: But you don't have to ask

Nkosihle: More like a sleep over

Me: What

Sfiso: Did your father put you up to this

Sfiso looks at me.

Sfiso: Fine first thing in the morning I want her back

They smile.

Sfiso: When I come back from work she must be the first thing I see

Them: Yes sir

Sfiso: She will come around later

Them: Thank you mom we love you bye

Zithulele

What is dad up to now inviting everyone and asking mom for a sleepover, mom is engaged or may he is trying to make amends and bring her back that would dope.

Dad: Why did he put you upstairs knowing very well that you ten times pregnant

My jaw drops did he just say that.

Dad: I am sorry

Bab Sakhile: Mpho you fuck up again hmm



She is in. She has sunk her claws deep, Mr president comes and plays with her belly.

They freeze and look at each other.

Dad: Do that again Thabiso

He does and they get all excited about it.

Bab Thabiso: Phindile coming over

Dad: Yeah those boys haven't told me anything, but she is coming

Phindile

I was wrapped up in S fiso's arms a lot was going on my mind.

Sfiso: What is it

Me: I am thinking about the recent developments

Sfiso: You worried about your family

Me: I am always worried about you guys everyone. I am surprised really they allowed me to be this happy, you wouldn't get close to me. Can I tell you a story

He laughs.

Me: So after Mzwakhe had broken up with, a powerful snake trapped me in a like some virtual reality but spiritual. Things appeared real but they were not, he wanted to steal the power of the snake. Before we get to your snake let me finish this story

He cracks up.

Me: So he put me in this spiritual world. I had some wonderful guys were in there, but it was all just a dream so that he could get my powers

Sfiso: Did he win

Me: No, I ended up shoving a snake down his throat

Sfiso: What happens when you do that

Me: Ah that's a secret but let me just say, so long its inside you. You have no peace, you can't do anything, so he wanted me to give it up in there to make things easier for him

Sfiso: Why you telling me this

Me: Things may appear to be real but they are not, you just have to trust me no matter how hard it is

He gets on top of me.

I don't know what people are planning and that worries me a lot.

Mzwakhe

Where is she now, I hope she comes. The plan is to get her intoxicated, that she doesn't remember anything. I hope Mamba comes through, because this right here is the beginning and end for Sfis o and Phindile. If can't treat her right, I am not letting her go.

Nkos enye: Okay dad we going to pick up mom

They fuck this up, I am going to kill them. Everyone is already having a good time.

Me: You leaving

Andile: Yes

Me: Aw don't leave

Andile: Ay Mzwakhe we not friends

Me: You live in my house it doesn't get better than that. I know you running away from your crime life

Andile: This shit once you in your in, they keep quiet calling me and I don't want to. No I am not

Me: We would be unstoppable

You know, I thought he was the long lost cousin.  
But no its some fucked up king, who is able to  
control my wife.

Andile: No

Me: Mxm hamba (leave than)

He laughs.

I walk away from him and head outside.

Phindile

I am here and I get overwhelmed with a feeling of  
love. As always they drunk and dancing, its  
amazing how we got to this place. From Mzwakhe  
not wanting anything to do with me, to him wanting

everything to do with me. My kids accepting me, the best. Being with someone and them not interfering, everyone forgiving each other.

A miracle.

Me: Ah ah Mzwakhe

Mzwakhe: Uyohlezi ungowami wani noma engakugaya umhlaba lo, into ithi la oyakhona bazocava uyivrou ye skhulu (You always going to be mine, no matter where you go. You will always be know as Mzwakhe's wife)

Me: Niyaphila kodwa angisanazi we rato (How are you guys its been long)

Rato: Ay ay

Me: Ngiyeza kuwena (I am coming to you)

Mzwakhe: Cava mommy ba denka ukuth imedi leya ka Zithulele izenza wena (Look they think Kimberly is acting like you) awubanekele lapho (Tell them)

Me: What is this you know, I can't drink

Mzwakhe: Cranberry juice

I look at him and shake my head.

Mzwakhe

Phindile: Kimberly is not acting me stop it, I didn't care about what your father does. She does, she wants him to chase after her unfortunately these ugly ancestors love you guys so much, they stand anyone who hurts you boys



We laugh.

Me: Manje mina nawe soringa nini (When are we going to talk)

I whisper in her ear.

Phindile: You will feel it in your heart when we have to talk

The cameras snap.

Sakhile: Ah kodwa skhulu

Me: Khululeka uzobuya (Don't worry she will come back)

I see Slindile, disappearing someone, its action time.

"Cela ningiphakela nami"

I look up my heart rejoices, sometimes I wish I can slap Thobani. The bull he puts us through, thank God he has come back home.

Sthabiso: Baba

He smiles at the little princess, he opens his arms baby Kenzie willingly goes to her grandpa.

Thobani: Sawubona mommy

Me: We good where are we in life

Thobani: I just needed to collect myself

Me: You can't collect yourself with us, you did this the last time. What happens again you will die

Thobani: Don't shout at me in front of my baby  
hawu how is you

He looks better than before, but he can't just up and leave like that. Next time I will put a shocker on his body, every time he tries to disappear like he does. I will zap him with a million volts, what am I saying there won't be a next time because he will be dead.

Bhekusiza Zuma

I watch them having a good time drinking and laughing.

Too bad all of that has to come to an end.

Sorry my queen, your people got in my way and unfortunately I have to strike.

I transform into a snake and dive in the pool.

I appear in my room and clouds gather, this is a fair fight now.

Bhengu against Bhengu.

Namisa: Where you been

I turn around and smile.

Namisa: You up to no good again

Me: My queen don't accuse me of such

Namis a: You said they tried this before and it didn't work sure, how are you that you are going to succeed

Me: I won't. change of plans, I will make her turn

Namis a: My king

Me: A singabangi into engekho (Let's not argue over nothing)

She bows down.

[06/22, 12:49] .: 97

Bhekusiza

I place his picture inside a calabash filled with the river water. I light a candle and grab my ash, I start

sprinkling on the water.

Me: You are not going to believe anything she says

Something tips over the calabash.

Me: Fine, I don't need your stupid river water  
anyways

I continue to sprinkle on the his picture. Whatever the queen says, Sfisio will not believe it. This is not witchcraft, I can't hurt him using dark magic because he got a heavy magogo protecting him. They also want to see his reaction, because he was warned.

I see a vision of his ex wife walking in the house perfect.

Me: Maka Lwazi its time to do your job

I am truly sorry my queen but they left me with no choice.

Sfiso

I am longing to see my fiance, I hate these night shifts like I am security guard. Whoever invented night shifts should be burned.

I want to hear her shout and scream my name, ahh Sfiso. I laugh in my head, I enter through the front door and her squeaky voice annoys me.

Me: You again

Zenze: Don't flatter yourself, I am just here to fetch Penelope she is getting ready

I ignore her and up.

No sign of Phindile and why does this bed look like nobody slept in it, maybe she is somewhere around the house. I quickly take a shower.

I head downstairs where is everybody. I find Penelope making coffee for themselves.

Me: I would like a cup to baby

Penelope: One delicious tea coming right up

I buzz Nathan.

Me: Nathan have you seen my fiance



Nathan: "No sir I haven't"

Penelope: She didn't come back

Me: Oh okay Nathan

Penelope: Yeah I usually am up by than, but she didn't come back

Me: Oh maybe she is still enjoying time with her kids

I am so sleepy but I can't rest until I laid eyes on her.

Zenze: Oh my God

She gasp.

Mdu stands behind her whistling.

Zenze: Buka omakoti benu, izinto azenzayo (The things she does)

Mdu: S fiso you got to see this

She turns the phone around, my nose flair up. I grab my keys and leave no Phindile wouldn't do this to me.

Mdu: I am coming with you

Oh Nkosi please don't leave me, please don't let this be true. We get in the car and take off....

We arrive at the mansion two hours later, I will

punch and kill anything in my way.

Me: Where is she

Sli: Double doors upstairs

I run there and surprisingly the door is not locked.

I open and there goes my whole life out of the window and down the drain.

Mzwakhe

I can definitely say I don't regret what I did, it will probably come back to bite me but I am ready for whatever. I get up and put on my sweats and head out the balcony.

The snake shows up, I crouch to his level.

Me: Hey there big guy... Don't look at me like that

The leopard shows up as well, they so big. I leave them playing with each other.

I cover her naked body and head out.

Sli: You are so despicable

Me: Insults in the morning what did I do

Sli: Why can't you just let her go

Me: You gonna tell me or what

Sli: I hope you happy, Sfiso was here and he saw

you naked grabbing his fiancé butt, why Mzwakhe.  
Why would you do that

Me: What

Sli: Oh now you shocked ay shame

She walks away oh well he is going to strong.

Zithulele

What in the Mamba dad has done now, he loves  
trouble that one.

Me: Dad

He looks at me.

Me: What did you do

Dad: Don't you have work to do

Me: No why was S fiso and uncle Mdu here and left fuming, did you sleep with mom

Dad: Maybe

He grabs a cookie and sexually bite it, I cover my mouth.

Me: S fiso going to kill you wena

Dad: Not if I do it first

Me: Why not get her back the sane way

Dad: I won't anger by saying if you knew half the person your mother is. She deserves only the best and if this fool can take it there is the door

I shake my head.

Me: No mom is the one who is going to kill you

I grab my phone and walk away. Dad is funny, but I love him nonetheless.

Phindile

Words can not describe how I feel right now. My head is pounding, its time to go home I don't even remember spending the night here.

Mzwakhe: You don't have to go

Me: Oh no Sfiso must be going crazy. I don't even know how I ended up sleeping and in your bed, what the fuck did you make me drink

He chuckles.

Nkos enye: Okay we now sorry we late

Nkos ihle: Do I use to do this when I was a baby. I feel like I loved being in your arms

Mzwakhe: Boy get the fuck of me, you heavy and grown now. Get up and take mom home

Nkos ihle: We don't want her to go

Mzwakhe: Don't worry she will be back



Me: Bye husband

Mzwakhe: Bye wifey

We leave.

They drop me off at home and suddenly I miss everyone.

Me: S fiso I am back

I look down why are my things packed are we going on a vacation.

Me: Whats wrong okay I am sorry, I didn't come back. It was just so fun and nice

The rest of the family comes through, Mdu hands me an envelope all of them are looking pissed off.

Me: What is this

Sfiso: If you didn't love why didn't you just say so, you could have left and I would have forgiven you but this Phindile why? Why would you do this to me

Me: How am I naked in bed with this man

This doesn't make any sense.

Mdu: We saw you Phindile with our own eyes

Me: Okay this is not real, I know we was drinking and I woke up in his bed

Sfiso: Wow

Me: Babe I

Sfiso: Don't you ever call me that you disgusting  
whore

Nathan comes and takes my bags.

Me: Sfiso this didn't happen

Zenze: And just where do you think you going

I ignore her, she pulls my hand and pushes me. I fall.

Me: You got to believe me this isn't true. Mdu I  
promise you nothing happened, this didn't happen.  
Please talk to him

They ignore me my cries get louder, she tries to roughly grab me. Mandlenkosi appears with a gun to her face.

Mandlenkosi: J ust you touch her and I will blow your brains off

Me: Nkosi I didn't do this

Mandlenkosi: Lets go... Mom lets go

He picks me up.

I have finally accepted now nobody wants to see me happy.

[06/22, 12:50] .: 98

Sfiso

I wake up with a pounding headache. I don't remember what happened yesterday, I just blacked out. I remove Zenze's hand and head to the bathroom. My heart is heavy, why would she do me like this. I look at myself in the mirror, than I see mom behind me. I look over my shoulder and nobody is there, I turn to the mirror again and she is there. She tries to speak but a snake comes cover her mouth.

Me: Ma

I turn around nobody is here, I open the tap and wash my face. I look up and see her again, She looks at me with so much disappointment than disappears.

I punch the mirror it breaks.

Me: Ma she fucking hurt me why are you taking her side

Mzwakhe

I am worried about Phindile where did she go.  
Mandlenkosi said he went to go fetch her, but she sent him back home.

My phone rings.

Me: Where is she

Sonic: I am still looking

Me: Why you calling me than listen here don't fucking annoy me. Find her dammit and make sure she is alive

Sonic: Stop shouting at me, its not like she is going to magically fall from the phone

Me: You will be surpris ed find her

I hung up.

Me: What

Pearl: Nothing

Me: Come on speak I know you

Pearl: You always had a interesting way of doing things

Me: Okay

She laughs.

I walk away from her.

Pearl: You know she is going to hate you right

Rather than having someone who is always going to question her, because of who said what.

Phindile

I feel a tap on my shoulder and open my eyes, the light stings me.

Sfiso: Are you crazy do you want to die, why would you sleep here in the cold

I blocked everyone from finding out where I was. I



couldn't let anyone see me like this, I cried myself to sleep.

He picks me up.

A car pulls up, I grab my things.

He holds me.

Ayanda: You should have stopped her like that yesterday, now let go of that hand

My heart bleeds. I didn't do what, I am being accused of. I know, I didn't sleep with Mzwakhe because he would have seen it. I would never hurt Sfisio like that.

He let's go of my hand, I get in the back while

Ayanda loads the bags. How did this happen to me, why is this happening to me.

Sbahle

Mzwakhe came to see me, the ancestors are angry.

What has he done now.

Me: You don't look okay

Mzwakhe: I am worried about Phindile

Me: What did you do

Mzwakhe: Okay I did something but it was for the better good

Me: For you or someone else

Mzwakhe: My wife. I sort of heard Slindile conspiring with someone against Phindile, yesterday's get together. I sort of drugged her

Me: You what

Mzwakhe: I drugged her and gave her alcohol

Me: You crazy you could have killed her

Mzwakhe: Don't shout at me I feel bad, but I was proven correct

Me: Oh my goodness

Mzwakhe: They wanted to break them up and I

helped, if he really loved her he would have smashed the fuck out of me.

He tells me everything he did.

Mzwakhe: And just like I predicted he walked away

Me: You sure you was testing him or you did it for your own gain

Mzwakhe: As much as I would love being with my wife again, but that part has ended. All I want is for the mother of my children to be happy, if this guy doesn't understand than he can bounce. She comes with a package, regardless of it happening like this. Something was going to break them up

Me: Haibo Mzwakhe

Mzwakhe: We might never be together but this is Phindile, if it were someone else. I wouldn't bother and its important for you to get along

Me: Phindile going to murder you

His phone rings.

Mzwakhe: Yeah okay.. I have to go

He kiss my cheek and leaves, just how far would he go for her and is he ever going to do the same for me.

Phindile

I can not even comprehend what is going on. I have been crying and crying and crying, that I developed a headache. Who would do such a thing, Zenze playing mind tricks and these ancestors not

showing me anything.

"Phindile open the door... Mama"

I get up and run to the door. I open and cry on his chest.

Mzwakhe: Please don't cry its okay I am here

Me: Why doesn't want anyone to see me happy, what did I do to people

Don't everyone deserve a little bit of happiness.

[06/22, 12:50] .: 99

Phindile

The fear I have is relapsing, I don't have the strength nor the energy. I am bringing back the

snakes to keep me going, because I definitely am not going to recover from this.

Me: Yall late

They enter making noise.

Mzwakhe: Guys

Linda: Ngeke phela singakuthengi ukudla webabo (I had to buy food)

Them: Shut up

Zithulele: Are we dancing or you teaching us to dance

Linda: I wonder how they are Thapelo had a huge

crush on mommy, uzohlanya ngempela uSfiso  
(Sfiso will go crazy)

They laugh.

I see Mzwakhe through the mirror admiring me, the  
music starts.

Zithulele

We knew mom could move dance like that. The way  
she is moving is like she doesn't have cancer at all.

Zakhele: Who knew your mother could move like  
that

Me: Yewena

She stops.



The door opens we look up, Sfis o and his crew walk in.

Dad frowns.

Dad: Mama

Mom: Don't worry I am good

Dad: Uyaphapha nawe buka ngabe sajola (You were to forward, we could have been still married)

Something starts happening to the mirror, it shines and swirls. Two gentlemen appears beside mom, what is going on.

Mzwakhe

She fainted as soon as Thapelo walked out of the mirror, nigger bossed up. He got a beard now and is looking mighty fine.

Thapelo: Aw uyangibona moss (As you can see)

We laugh.

Me: Skhulu manje umenzani umommy (What are you doing to Phindile)

Thapelo: Phindile

She wakes up gasping.

Sfiso since he arrived has not once looked at Phindile, shame he is going to be strong.

Sakhile: Why are they here

Me: He is part of the snake, whatever she does that has to do with anything spiritual he has to be present to witness it

He nods.

"Can I join in"

The infamous king Bhekusiza shows up, if its war they want. I will give it to them.

Hold on.

Siza: Don't worry prince your secret is safe with me, you not the one I am after. My queen

Phindile: You here to gloat

Siza: You giving me way too much credit

He tries to caress her face, she steps back.

Siza: Shit hm hm mxm,

He shakes his head.

Siza: Ay ay man

The dlozi wakes up.

Siza: Yeses you know, all of you are going to pay for this

He disappears.

What is going on.

Phindile

We arrive back home my spirit is down. I felt his anger and it was scary feeling, he lost the power to control me.

What is he up.

Mzwakhe: You okay

Me: Please I just want to be alone

He enters and locks the door.

Mzwakhe: Crying is not good you know causes headaches, and you went through a brain surgery

I wipe my tears.

Mzwakhe: Did you cry like this when we separated, hold on wait you don't care

I laugh.

Mzwakhe: Mama phila impilo yakho sthandwa sam, yeka ukuth uSfiso uthini wenzani. Zinake wena manje (Live your life my love, forget about what Sfiso is doing. Take care of yourself)

He wraps his arms around me.

Mzwakhe: I am here and will forever be when you

need me

Me: Okay fine get off me

Mzwakhe: Not even kiss nyana

Me: Go kiss Nthati

He laughs and gets off me. I put on my sleepers and follow him out, he makes me climb his back.

Sfiso

Everyone is just bugging me about what happened. I can't understand this level of betrayal, I can't get the image of her in bed naked with another man. She claimed she didn't love, out of my mind. Didn't my love for her show her the world, wasn't I enough. Who am I kidding they all cheat, Zenze did it what is stopping Phindile from doing the same.

I sigh.

Mhlengi: So in your mind really, you think she fucked him

Mdu: I couldn't believe my eyes either

Musa: Wena Mdu ayikho indaba yakho thula nje,  
(You ridiculous, shut your mouth) uMakoti still loves you

Mdu: A lot, you know what you should do

Musa: Fuck her till her bones break that's when you will know if she slept with him or not

I look at dad.



He gets up and walks away.

Mhlengi: Wena Ayanda uthin

Ayanda: Bekumnandi emzini wakho ngibonge kahle  
Ndlangamandla, mina nomkami sesicela indlela  
(Thank you for allowing me to stay here, it has been  
good. But my wife and I have to go)

They laugh.

Mhlengi: He fucked up didn't he

Ayanda: I don't really care, my wife is a good person.  
I hope you don't regret what you did

"Ayanda"

Ayanda: Ay amadoda avesane abe iyiphukuphuku  
nje nxi (Men are idiots)

He leaves.

[06/22, 12:50] .: 100

Season finale

Two weeks later

Phindile

I tie my hair into a ponytail. I been living with my family, everyone left and sort of gave us space as a family. It should have been like this, but Mzwakhe decided no he ain't doing that. Sfiso and I haven't talked to each other in a while, I am sorry things turned out like this but the most important thing right now is me. I took a pretty bad hard knock, just

trying to process everything.

That is the thing about getting into a relationship without healing, S fiso will forever have that scene of his ex cheating on him stuck in his mind.

Unfortunately I did nothing, I have been faithful. Mzwakhe and I yes we do flirt here and there, but he knows he won't get me back, although never say never.

I tie my dress and head out.

I meet with them in the lounge with Mpho who can barely walk.

Me: Shame

Zithulele: Mom

I laugh.

As I am walking to the kitchen, a sound of peeing drops. I stop and turn around.

Zithulele: Did you just pee

Mpho: No you idiot my water just broke

Haibo. Kanti how far along is she, from there everything goes haywire.

Zithulele

Everything is just a circus. Kimberly is also in labour, we here at reception with two screaming ladies. How the fuck is this happening.

Sfiso and Zanele show up.

Mpho: Mr Nkosi please get these babies out, I can't take it anymore

She screams.

Sfiso: Wheelchair

They placed on the wheelchair, they bend and stick their two fingers inside.

Sfiso: Yoh

Me: What, what is going on

Dr: There's no time we have to deliver these babies right now

Sfiso: Zanele

Dr: There's no time, push

Kim: Are you crazy, I am not having my baby on floor

Dr: Ma'am if I don't take this baby out, it will die from suffocation is that what you want no. So push

Mandlenkosi comes flying in and rushes to Mpho. Kimberly looks at that and looks hurt.

Mandlenkosi

Me: Mpho you have to push come on you can do this

Somehow the ancestors want these babies safe

than Kim's baby, I don't get it.

Mpho: I can't

Sfiso: Mpho take a deep breath and push

Me: Hey focus and push, do it for mom

That seems to be working, the nurses surround us. She holds my arm tight, I feel her fingernails sinking deep into my skin. Okay this is not what I imagined.

They push and push and push and then we hear their cries.

Zithulele Bhengu is a father now.

Mzwakhe

Four grand children wow, nothing can top this day.  
My boy is father now to a beautiful baby boy, and  
two of the most adorable albinism baby girls.

What a wow.

Zakhele: We all thought he was having boys

He has been hovering over them.

Langa: Can we talk about baby delivery of the  
century

I have never seen anything like this, these kids were  
born right in reception area that's how eager they  
were to come out. All three of them are healthy  
babies.



Zakhele: Yo

Me: Not to be a deby downer but are we doing the tests, Mpho's dad is on my case

Zithulele: I don't need to do any test, they have her eyes and perfectly shaped eyebrows like Thingo

He smiles.

Zithulele: Plus they have the birthmark isn't that right my princesses

Oh thank you Mamba.

Phindile

I make my way in her ward. I went to the hospital church to pray for a safe delivery, this nobody

expected this to happen.

Me: May I

He hands me the babies.

Me: Don't worry, I won't drop them

Zithulele: Mpho you going to hurt yourself

Me: You did it

Mpho: They look just like you

Me: Our first Caucasian babies

Mpho: Yall believe me now, these are your kids

Me: Yall argued a lot and fought a lot, yall needed to live in misery for yall to be taken out of misery if that makes sense and they albino making them very high risk

Zithulele: Are they you know

Me: Yes. Thingo and these two will now carry the gift and power that is Mamba

Mpho: They don't have names

Mzwakhe takes one twin.

Mzwakhe: Siphokazi and Siphesihle Bhengu

Me: Wow, hello mommy

Zakhele: Guys there is another baby born phela

Kimberly

Not one of them has come to check on me. I feel so hurt yet so happy, happiness from my little boy. I wasn't meant to give birth until like three weeks after but here we are.

Dr Nkosi: Shouldn't you be happy

Me: I am sir

Dr Nkosi: Those tears tell a different story

I don't get it they all over there and not one of them is here, Zithulele didn't care for me at all.

The door opens, he enters with his mom and dad.

Ma: Forgive us for coming in now, he looks so strong may I

I carefully hand her my baby.

Ma: Aw phakithi inkosana yakwaBhengu sawubona khehla, we ma angith uyamoyizela wena (The Bhengu heir, hello baby. Oh you smiling)

She baby talks.

Zithulele: How are you

Me: I am good

Zithulele: Uhm the babies are mine, there was no

need for a DNA test. They albinism girls

Me: Congratulations

He smiled than heads over to his parents.

Ma: Finally a boy that looks like me

Dad: In your dreams thani wena ufana noMzwakhe  
Bhengu angith wena khehla (Tell her you look like  
your grandpa) asithin Nhlanhla ZJ Bhengu

Ma: Wow your on a role NZ Bhengu

She comes up to me.

Ma: Congratulations, please don't keep us from our  
grandchild

She smiles.

[06/22, 12:51] .: 101

Mzwakhe

My family is growing, I just need to bring it back. Mpho and Kimberly are coming back, Zithulele and his twin went to fetch them.

Me: Mama

Phindile: Mm

Me: How do we do this thing is there a possible custody case

Phindile: Yo Mzwakhe ay angazi Zithulele is supposed to fix that. I am not involved the babies

are the one, I am involved in

Me: They snakes

Phindile: Yes and a snake child disappears or turn into a snake, what will happen when that happens and they kill it or God forbid call animal control and they send my baby to the wild

Me: We don't want it to look like we taking sides

Phindile: We are

Me: Mama no

Phindile: Don't you know the key to everyone's happiness is me



I sigh.

She laughs.

Phindile: Let your son deal with it, the only thing we can help with is the babies

Zithulele ay he won't be able to handle this.

Sfiso

Seeing Phindile brought so much joy into my life.

I felt complete again.

I battle between calling her this is the most hardest thing, I ever had to go through. I put my fear aside and call her.

Phindile: Ndlangamandla

My heart skips a beat.

Me: Uhm hi

Phindile: How are you

Me: I am good and you

Phindile: I am fine

Me: Can we meet at a restaurant or wherever you are comfortable at

Phindile: Why

Me: Please I just want us to talk

Phindile: Okay you text me when and where

Me: Now but okay thank you

She hungs up.

Zenze: Going somewhere

Me: Yes

Zenze: Okay let me change

Me: Fucking change for what, are you my mother, my father. You have a penis next to your vagina, sit your ass down. I don't need you accompanying me everywhere, I go

Zenze: Sfis o

Me: Fuck you

I head up and change.

Dad: Where you going

Me: Ngiyabuya (I am coming back)

Everyone at this point is annoying me.

Phindile

Sfis o wanting to meet up with me is weird and confusing, considering the fact that he kicked me out and broke up with me. I spared no time, I quickly left without Mzwakhe having to ask a million

questions.

I look up and wave at him, still looking sexy as ever.

Sfiso: Hi

I smile he chuckles.

Sfiso: I miss you okay Phindile

He takes out his phone searching through something and give it to me.

Sfiso: Why Phindile, why hurt me like this am I that bad of a partner

Me: Why do you care you left me right and didn't give me a chance to explain

Sfiso: I am not complete without you, I miss you more than anything in this world. I am not myself, I don't sleep at night thinking about you

Me: I told you Sfiso time and time again things may appear to be real but they not

Sfiso: I get that now

Me: No you don't because if you did, we would still be together

He looks down.

Sfiso: Congratulations

Me: Thank you

Sfiso: I guess you not coming back any time soon

Me: Do you want me to

He rubs his forehead, I chuckle.

Zithulele

I understand that feeling the joy that comes with being a father. The feeling dad has long, longed for. Kim and Mpho have to stay with me for a while and I am shit scared, they might kill each other or one of them decides to keep me away because. I can't get it together.

Dad: Oh my God can I, I promise I won't wake them up

Me: Come let me show you to your room

Mpho and dad head to the lounge, he is a happy grandfather.

Dad: Ah they smiling at me

Mpho: Mr Bhengu

Dad: Call me Mzwakhe

Me: Ma

Dad: She's not here

Me: Where did she go



Dad: I don't know she ran away but call her she might be on her way back. Hello nkosazane, hello mommy we ma

Me: Come

I am exhausted.

Phindile

That was an interesting date we spoke a lot. I for sure miss him, I can't tell if we will end up together again. The Bhengu's want me here and they won't stop at nothing to get me back.

Mzwakhe: Tell me if I need to pop him

I chuckle.

Me: Aw kodwa baba ka Zakhele

Mzwakhe: Mase ungibiza kanje kuth ngibhebhe manje (You make me want to fuck you. When you call me like this)

Me: Don't you stop having sex

Mzwakhe: Lets not talk about that, come

I sigh.

Mzwakhe: The children are back, the nursery is already done

Me: We going to teach them how to do this,  
Zithulele

We laugh.

Me: Ay my baby is a baby

Mzwakhe: Do you still have feelings for me

Me: No

Mzwakhe: You a very bad liar, because I have feelings for you and nobody else and I know you do to

We look at each other.

Sakhile: Ay phela anikwazi ukujola iyinhliziyo zenu nizinike abanye abantu (Yall can't do anything when yall have given your hearts to other people)

Me: I will go check on the kids.

I love Sfis o and even if things don't work Mzwakhe is the last person to consider.

[06/22, 12:51] .: 102

Zithulele

I know nothing about being a father, dad wasn't there to teach me. Mom wasn't there to guide me, this is all new to me.

Mom: Do you ladies want to do this together or separate

Kim: Separate

They all look at me.

Me: Kimberly please all of us were raised here, just

for today and now. Please

Mom is here to teach us how to raise my children.  
First up bathing, baby skin are very fragile and must  
be taken care of with caution.

Mom: First up you do not want to over wash or over  
dry, second do not let them get used to water.  
Zithulele and Zakhele cried each time, their father  
took them out

Mpho: No wonder you stay in the shower till Jesus  
come back

Me: Girl

Mom: You want to be gentle, oh look at that

Mpho: Don't drop my baby now

Mom: Flirt somewhere else okay otherwise, I will walk away from here and we see who kill each other first

We look at each other, she smiles oh man this is a disaster.

Sfiso

I wake up and my heart is sore. I get up and make the bed, no man Phindile must come back. I enter the bathroom and look in the mirror, I see mom behind me again with another person. This time she is smiling and this man is grumpy, she laughs and they disappear.

What does that mean.

I take off my clothes, the door opens.

Me: Haibo

Zenze: Perfect

Me: What are you doing here

Zenze: I

She suddenly faints.

Voice: We fought and fought a lot you are not about to ruin this, get her out

They think I condone this shit, yes sleeping with her was a mistake. I was hurting and drunk a lot, she fed onto my vulnerability and I allowed it to happen.

But I really have no feelings for her, I ignore it because I don't give a fuck about her.

Me: Mdu, eh Mdu

Mdu: Bafo

Me: Vela ngaph kancane (Can you come here)

Mdu: Yin solanda umakoti (We going to fetch Phindile)

Me: Hambo khipha ubaby mama laphaya (Go remove your baby mama over there)

Mdu: Baby mama

He enters the bathroom and laughs.



Mdu: You finally killed her

Me: Yes

Mdu: Took you long enough

We laugh.

Mdu: What happened

Me: The ancestors

Mdu: Mm this is your problem why you calling me

Me: I just feel like it

I lay flat on my bed and watch him drag her out holding her hand. He bumps her on the vanity legs.

Mdu: We sorry

I laugh.

Phindile

Zithulele shouldn't be present during these lessons. I wish I can take Kimberly's side, but I am staying out of this one. My son must take responsibility and avoid any drama as much as possible.

My phone rings, private number.

Mzwakhe spans my ass.

Me: Haibo

Mzwakhe: Still got that tight ass

Me: Stop it

Mzwakhe: I will get you back its only a matter of time

Me: Keep telling yourself that

My phone rings again.

Mzwakhe: Private sawubona aw they hung up

Than I remember giving Swazi my number could it be him calling me.

Me: Give me back my phone

My phone rings again.

Me: Hello

Caller: Mrs Bhengu

Me: You want to meet

Swazi: How did never mind anyways yes

Me: Okay we can meet tomorrow or any day you are comfortable with

Swazi: Okay I will let you know

He hungs up.

Mzwakhe: S fiso again

Me: Yes

Mzwakhe: Hawu Phindile you lying

I walk away from him.

Mzwakhe: Phindile

Mzwakhe

I head out, Andile steps out of the pool.

Me: Wenana

Andile: You sure you not gay

Me: I am

I take of my clothes and take a swim as well.

Me: Yeah that's what I am talking about

He laughs.

"khulu"

Thobani: Kenzie don't run you going to fall

Andile: Hey princess

She looks at Thobani.

Thobani: No

She throws a temper tantrum and cries. Andile takes her and dips her in the pool.

Thobani: Ngcono ngoba unemali uzomyisa esbhedlela (Good thing you have money, you will take her to the hospital)

We laugh.

Andile: You want to put all of this in jeopardy, you have grandchildren now

Me: Crime life will always find a way to follow us, Mike Evans for instances want us dead

Thobani: Andile she still has her clothes on, what is wrong with you

Andile: I already put her in now you complaining

I laugh.

I look up, Phindile is on the balcony.

Thobani: There's that smile

Zithulele

Me: Mpho you need to stop that

Mpho: What your mother said we love each other and made for each other



Me: I don't love you

Mpho: You don't love me

She slowly trails her fingers up my arm, than kiss my shoulder. I pick her up and place her on the vanity, she moans.

Me: Too bad I would have really took advantage of this situation

Mpho: Well

She pushes me and gets down, she pulls my pants down and takes out Dlabazane.

Me: Fuck

[06/22, 12:52] .: 103

Phindile

I feel bad for kim. I really do at some point, I went through this. The agony yearning for Mzwakhe's love, although Mpho is not being malicious they got to take it down a notch.

Swazi texted me, he wants us to meet. I hope, I can get something out of him.

Zithulele makes his way to the kitchen, I grab hold of his underarm.

Zithulele: Ma ishu uyangilimaza.. Ma (Mom ouch! Your hurting me.. Mom)

Me: Look at her

Zithulele: Ma

Me: Don't touch me, do not touch. Look at her, you father once did that and it wasn't a happy feeling

Zithulele: Ma okay ngiyaxolisa (I am sorry) I will fix it... Ma

Mzwakhe: Phindile kodwa uyenzani ingane yami  
(What are you doing to my child)

Me: I could do worse, fix this Zithulele and you don't want me to get involved

I let go of him and he runs away.

Mzwakhe laughs.

Mzwakhe: Hey

Me: I am going somewhere today, don't follow me

Mzwakhe: So long its not S fiso, I don't care

Me: Whatever.. Mandlenkosi

I see him waking up.

Zithulele

My underarm hurts, how is this my fault anyways I will talk to Kim. I enter my room and lay on the bed.

Mpho: Wow postpartum

She laughs.

Me: Its mom

Mpho: What did you do

Me: She sunk her claws deep in my skin, my balls went crazy

I turn around.

Me: J ust something I need to fix don't worry yourself about it

Mpho: Okay

Me: Okay how long before I can go back to work

Mpho: You asking me

Me: I forget you slow sometimes

Mpho: Wow, I didn't know you was around for us

Me: Yeah so how long, I need money three babies one time ain't a joke and Mandlenkosi has just one

Mpho: I don't want to use all my boost cards, so you can go back whenever you ready

Me: Ave uyitshela ukuth usile wena (You think you so smart)

Mpho: Duh I wouldn't have had babies with you

Me: And the truth finally comes out

We laugh.

Me: Wow and when can I enter the honeypot

Mpho: Three months

Me: I will go back to Kimberly

Mpho: And we can be sister wives

Me: Polygamy no, I am not my father in some ways.  
Yes I have fucked up but its only been you and  
Kimberly, well mostly you

Mpho: She should have focused on her job, but how  
with all this handsomeness

I kiss her cheek and get up.

Me: I will be back

Mpho: I saw some takeaways warm them up when you done

I give her the thumbs up.

Swazi

Hey guys you know been hiding, still am. I am hear on other orders with the same people. This guy is so annoying, but he told me something. My step mother not yet can help me get back mom. If she can than maybe, maybe I would think twice about letting this shit go.

The waiter brings her to the table oh God this woman is impeccable and a dream, she smiles.



Him: Can I get you anything ma'am

Why is he undressing her, excuse me bro don't you see me.

Phindile: I will have a glass of champagne

Me: She will take orange juice thank you bye bye

He walks away, I look at her.

Me: Don't you have cancer or something

Phindile: I am honored you care

Me: I don't care

Phindile: What am I here for

Me: I heard you can help me

Phindile: Oh really, I am listening

Her beauty is clouding my mind.

Zithulele

I on her room and enter, she looks up.

Me: Hi

Kim: Hi

Me: Sawubona khehla

Kim: I just put him down, he has been restless

Me: I am sorry, I would have loved it if you told me

Kim: And do what

Me: Kimberly I trying here

Kim: Trying what, you sold me lies and a dream.  
You broke my heart, you chose her over me. Why  
Zee why

Me: There is no justification for my actions. I guess  
I do love Mpho and been lying to myself, I admit if  
anything I did was cowardly. Leaving you hanging  
like that and than you having to carry my burden

Kim: My baby is not a burden

Me: Our baby. I haven't been the best partner lately, but I always put you first. You know the ins and outs of my family, mom may have been a secret for obvious reasons. But I was riding with you, just not enough

I sigh.

Me: I am sorry Kimberly no amount of sorry will take away the pain you're feeling, but I am sorry. If our relationship is over its okay. I hope we can be good parents to our boy, if you not comfortable with that. I can take you back home, but thats not how I want things to be like. Our baby is gifted someone and needs to stay with mom, for some time just like Thingy. The decision is yours to work, but whatever and whenever you need something trust the baby of your father to be there, wait the father of your baby to be there

She chuckles.

Me: I am sorry

I hope she does forgive me.

Swazi:

Me: My mother has been kidnapped by Michael junior. I don't know what for because he wouldn't tell me as well, I want to take revenge on my so called dad. I can back down if only you can help me eliminate the problem

Phindile: What is in it for me

Me: Sorry

Phindile: If I help you what do I get

Me: You can

Phindile: I can just walk in there eat everybody up and walk out with your mother, but what is in it for me

Me: Good news are about to fall upon you and I can tell you what led to you and S fiso breaking up

She laughs.

Phindile: I have something better prove to me you are a Bhengu and than I will help, not your blood. Your actions if you can prove you are a Bhengu and Mother fucking Mzwakhe's child, I get your mother and get rid of any other problems your way

She grabs a sausage and walks away.

Me: What does that mean

Voice: Come back home and I will teach you how to be a Bhengu

I can't wait for the day, I don't have to hear crazy voices in my head.

Me: Ibill bo kanti nina nisebenza kanjan (They bill please, how do you guys work around here)

Be a Bhengu like wtf.

[06/22, 12:54] .: 104

Phindile

I been saying this the Bhengu's don't know what to

do with the gazillion amounts of money they have. But I get today we doing a little ceremony/celebration for the babies, I took them to the river and introduced them. Nhlanhla was having restless nights, but now he is like all the kids.

Chilled and handsome.

Me: Nenzani (What are you doing)

Mpho: Ubaba ebethe sikusize (Mzwakhe said we must help you)

Me: Ingakho nigula kanje izinto zenu zingalungi nihamba nikotiza ningashadile (That's why things don't work out and yall crazy, busy doing wife duties not married)

Mpho: Aw ma



They laugh.

Me: Ziphi iyingane (Where are the babies)

Mpho: Zithulele has them

Mzwakhe enters with Sbahle, I look at them and walk away.

Mzwakhe: Phindile

Sfiso

I was surprised and excited to be invited to Thabiso's house. They made it a point to let me know, its not a social visit but the ancestors request my presence and they have no choice to invite me.

Mdu: I don't mind dressing up, drinking and having some fun

Musa: You never told us how your date went

Me: Informative, I didn't get answers though. She was speaking in code, I must figure this out on my own. But you know what happened

Musa: What

Me: I saw mom in very good spirits with some man, but that man was very angry. She laughed and they disappeared

Musa: What does that mean

Me: I don't know, they know something but yeah

Penelope: If I have to reprimand you, I swear I am going to disown you

Zenze: Penelope

They enter the kitchen arguing.

Penelope: I am serious mom you disrespect mam p in any kind of way the Bhengu's won't spear you

Zenze: Sfis o and Mdu will protect me

Mdu: Wee sorry, I don't want to blow up to smithereens

Penelope: Dad is in love with somebody else, if you want to convince yourself that you have some hold

over him, think again

Ntsika: Oooo

Njabulo: Touch down

They laugh.

Ntsika: You know that family and laughing is very contagious

Zenze: That same woman cheated on your father

Ntsika: You didn't

Zenze: Whats that supposed to mean

Ntsika: At least she didn't give him kids that weren't his

She slaps him.

Zenze: How dare you accuse me of such filth

Me: Yewena how dare you put your hands on my son

Zenze: I was knocking some sense into him

Me: I wish I could knock some sense into you

Mdu: Okay okay, we seriously need Phindile back

Me: Disappear from here, hit him again and I will make you hate me

How does he know, you don't just blurt something out like that. If you don't have facts, he will always be my son regardless.

Phindile

I was getting ready with Mzwakhe and Thapelo making sly remarks, I can not deal with this. Khetho remember him was doing my glam. He is a Bhengu now married to Mtho, everyone in that world was against it. They somewhat hid the shame by marrying Mthokosizi's girlfriend, and that's how people accepted it even though it was an abomination.

Khetho: So manje babes ngempela uyamlehla (You leaving him)

Me: I am tired hunnay, tired

Mzwakhe: Anyone gay

Khetho: Unfortunately

We laugh.

Thapelo: Thank goodness because I definitely would have had a problem, he was busy chasing after me kanti this whore is after my brother

We laugh.

Thapelo: They true Bhengu's p\*s sy all the way, but they are a lovely family shame. I didn't think they would last, I couldn't accept it but. I wasn't going to chase away my family

"Mrs T in the house"

Me: Yes honey you better work it, Lelo wow

I am not ready for this day.

Mzwakhe

Sfiso being here I thought, there was going to be some tension. But I decided to keep cute ignore him and think about Phindile, I love that everyone is having a great time. I feel like bringing him out but eish no one is ready for him.

Phindile: Anidakiwe namhlanje

Me: Khululeka sazodakwa sibhebhane kahle (Don't worry we yet to be drunk and than we can fuck each other good)



Olwethu: We Mzwakhe siyadla awukahle (Stop it we eating)

We laugh.

Mdu: Don't you think its rude sleeping with somebody else's fiance

Sakhile: Whose fiance

Linda: Ngoba phela uPhindile ushade kwa Bhengu, ngokwazi kwami usuwu mamBhengu (She is a Bhengu and married to the Bhengu's)

Thobani: Niyahlupha kodwa (Troublesome much)

Andile: No but she is Phindile Bhengu

Me: Ah ah my man

Linda: So sf wait oh ndlangamandla

Thabiso: Phindile is going to kill you guys

Linda: I am joking man

We laugh.

Phindile

He was ignoring them and kept his eyes on me. He must know the shady remarks and teasing, getting him angry or annoyed is always going to happen.

Zenze all over Sfiso, I wish I could kill her and make her vanish somewhere. She looks at me and smirks, dammit why are we apart why. How did the Nkosi's

allow this to happen.

Ntsika: Ma angith sibuya nawe namhlanje (We coming back with you)

Me: I don't know my love

Ntsika: Ma

Me: I know baby, I know

Mdu: Kodwa Makoti buya phela sikukhumbule  
(Come back please we miss you)

Mzwakhe: Akayindawo (She's not going anywhere)

Ntsika: Why

Mzwakhe: She's my wife

Everyone laughs.

Ntsika: Why okay

Mzwakhe: You got something to say boy

Ntsika: If you were the boss b\*tch you claim you are.  
You would have gotten mommy on your own  
without eluding the dumb plan Slindile and mom  
had to break dad and mommy up

Linda: Ah

Sfiso: What

Linda: Iza nazo mfana (Give it to him)

They laugh.

Penelope: Ntsika

Musa: No let him talk baby

Mzwakhe: It doesn't matter, I can get Phindile by myself

Voice: We not going down that easily, well not without a fight

Me: What are you saying

Ntsika: He

Mzwakhe: Thats enough

Sfiso: Continue my son

Mzwakhe: Why huh why do you want to know, you don't deserve that right because here she is with me

Me: Ntsika what did he do

He needs to talk before whatever is blocking us catches on.

Ntsika: He made it look like the two of you slept together, when in actual fact he drugged you and gave you alcohol than got in bed naked with you. This fool was dumb enough to believe it, she saw that and called mom, they have been planning to break you guys up with some

He pauses.

These people should have left me to die, what nonsense is this.

[06/22, 12:54] .: 105

Phindile

Emotional I was exhausted, Mzwakhe I know him at the back of my hand. I know how his mind works, nothing surprises me. I am just disappointed he went to such lengths, he knows I love Sfis o.

Sfis o, I have been telling him from time to time. Whatever happens it may seem real but totally the complete opposite, but all is well I will figure this out. It definitely won't end this way.

Sbahle: Hi

I ignore her.

Sbahle: Phindile

Me: The fact that we shared a man and I like you doesn't make us besties

Sbahle: There is nothing wrong with greeting each other

Mzwakhe: Okay please let's not fight

He comes between us fast as lightning, I click my tongue and walk away.

Sfiso

How can I be so foolish, you know everything with



Zenze is trouble. How does she even know that woman, what is her business with her.

Musa: I knew it, I fucking knew it. She is a spiritual person how do you jump from one person to the other, unless the ancestors are punishing you or something

Dad: He lost a good one there

It was so believable, it looked.

Me: Shit

Musa: Look at you crying, you fucking p\*s s

Mdu: Haibo dad is here

Musa: Nxi

Mhlengi: Musa come back

Musa: Gowan (F you)

Some things may appear real but they not. I cry, I should have asked her before I jumped into conclusions.

Zithulele

I had babies and I am not about to let anyone steal the moment or make it about themselves, if mom leaves. I am taking my kids and leaving, I still need her to help me.

Mpho: I don't think you should involve yourself babe

Me: I need mom

Mpho: No you need to be a man and fix your own issues, she hasn't left our side and we can now take care of the babies

Me: Mpho

Mpho: I know, I thought. I was going to need my mother but miss p has taught me so much on how to take care of a new born

Me: I want to punch you

Mpho: Mom and dad will fix things, if we need her. We call and she will be here

Me: Be quiet

She laughs.

I grab my laptop and sit on the rocking couch. Why is dad like this.

I close the laptop and put it aside than get and hug her.

Mpho: Ncoooh

Me: Don't ruin it

I need a hug and maybe some good good, but definitely a hug.

Sfiso

Mdu: Lets talk, you told Ntsika

Me: No, you know I would never do that. He must have heard me arguing with his mother, or maybe Phindile

Mdu: And what he was saying at the get together

Me: He can communicate with ancestors

Mdu: What

Me: Why you think he is back from the states

Mdu: I didn't know that

Me: Of course I know because I raised him

Mdu: Shut up

I chuckle.

Mdu: What do you plan on doing

Me: I will let her come to me

Mdu: You won't fight for her

Me: She would be here after hearing what happened

Mdu: S fiso

Me: Don't worry, I am not worried Phindile will come back this time. I am not letting her go, she is getting divorced and marrying me. I am selling this house and moving to my new house

Mdu: What

Me: Yes

Mdu: I am proud of you

Me: Thank you

Mdu: Treat her good now, leave the past in the past

I won't promise I won't make the same mistakes twice, but I can guarantee. I will always love and appreciate her.

[06/22, 12:54] .: 106

Zithulele

My heart already out the door, she takes all her luggage down. I remain cool, I don't want to pop of yet.

Me: You leaving

Mom: I am as good as dead when I walk out of that door, I am moving out of his room

Me: Ma

Mom: Zithulele I am old enough to make my own decisions, yall kept me alive right when I could have died. Do not and I mean do not dare fuck me up okay

Me: Yebo



Mom: Take these to the guest room

Her phone rings.

She smiles, at least she is not leaving.

Phindile

Nonhle had called me.

Nonhle: Babe

Me: I am trapped in this ugly house

She laughs.

Me: I need something that would make me get out of here, because I can't seem to use my powers

Nonhle: He held you down

Me: I don't know where how in his mind, he thinks him and I will get back together

Nonhle: S fiso

Me: Its his fault, I am here but he is playing it cute

Nonhle: Ayanda phela yoh, the snakes are driving him crazy

Me: He needs to show himself, its been long now and he has been enjoying life to the fullest

Nonhle: Okay I am coming over

Me: I could use a shoulder to cry to cry on

Nonhle: Okay my love bye

"Can we talk"

I walk away.

Sbahle

I forget she was a stuck up b\*tch and still is.

Me: Phindile I just want to take

Phindile: Talk about what huh what do you want to talk about

Me: I don't understand this entitlement you

suddenly have its annoying me, just because you the mother of his kids doesn't give you the right to act better than me. He left you and is with me

Phindile: With you

She laughs.

Phindile: If I remember correctly out of all his girlfriends. I am the only one wifed up and have kids with him

Me: Phindile stop this

Phindile: Or what

She gets in my face.

Phindile: Or what Nthati

Me: Phindile get out of my face

Phindile: Or what Nthati what are you going to do, actually you the one acting like an entitled b\*tch

I slap her.

Phindile

I wanted to get myself to react and have myself thrown out, but she did me a huge favor. I am getting out of her.

Mzwakhe: Ucabanga ukuth wenzan Phindile (What do you think you are doing)

I look at him and say nothing, he chuckles.

Mzwakhe: Fine b\*tch go

I am already out of the door.

Me: Oh Zithulele can you help me with this

He looks at me and does nothing.

Mzwakhe: Go nobody wants you anyway and don't you dare use those against my kids. I will hurt you so bad woman

I take my things and leave them on the driveway, before I can go back inside the house. The rest of my things are tossed out like thrash, I rejoice on the inside.

Sfiso

I was surprised and happy at the same time to hear that Phindile is outside. The door opens, Nathan walks in with her and her luggage.

Phindile: Before you say anything I just need a place to stay for a little bit. I can sleep in the guest room or guest house, you won't even know I am here

Guest room oh no baby you back upstairs to master bedroom where you belong.

Me: Nathan take it upstairs

Nathan: Yes sir

Ntsika: Mommy

Phindile: Hello boys

Ntsika: Thank you for coming back

Phindile: Can we discuss some things. We need to fast track on the divorce, I know the first papers he probably destroyed them

I look at her, her cheek is a little bit swollen don't tell me the d\*ck put his hands on her.

"Phindile"

Thandazo: Ah ngaze ngajabula usubuyile (I am so happy you are back)

Phindile: Aningits heli mase nikhona (You don't tell me when you have arrived)



The angry bird comes flying in.

Tsepišo: Syajabula sisi usubuyile (We happy you back)

Zenze: Ufunani lo mfazi kwami (What is this woman doing in my house)

Her house haibo.

Thandazo: Kwakho haibo (Your house)

They laugh.

Zenze: Uyazi ngiqondeni ma (You know what I mean ma)

Thandazo: Angisomawakho mina ungangidakelwa  
(I am not your mother, don't fuck with me)

I pull her away.

Mdu: Uvuvukele noma imina (Is it me or she is  
swollen)

Me: J abula ukuth ubuyile okunye nokunye uyazi  
sikulungisa kanjan (Be happy she is back, we will  
deal with other things later)

Mdu: Bafo

I call in sick, my baby is back yoh.

[06/22, 12:54] .: 107

Sbahle

I at least thought he would have kicked me out, because I slapped Phindile. But he amazed me.

"You slapped Phindile"

They say in unison.

Theme: And you still here

Me: Those were not my intentions, she was in my face

Linda: A simple push or walk away would have sufficed

Me: That would have resulted in a deep physical altercation, it's like she wanted me to do it

They laugh.

Linda: Girl stop nobody wants to be slapped you wanted to do it, get out of here

I look at Mzwakhe and he is pretty angry.

Zakhele

An unannounced visit from Ntsika confused me, what is he doing here.

Me: I am surprised to see you here

Ntsika: I am here work wise, I not sure if I am speaking to right twin

Me: Zithulele is a little bit tied up at the moment. I am holding it in for him

Ntsika: I am here with regards to my client divorce settlement and we need to sort out some things with the company

I raise my eyebrow.

Ntsika: Your mother

I laugh.

Me: Okay whoa you scared me there

Ntsika: Something funny

Me: Mom and dad had a little argument they will fix things

Ntsika: We long started with the divorce process

I look at him.

Ntsika: She wants Zithulele to be sole owner of the company that's in her name. She wants nothing out of it except for my lawyer fees

Me: three hundred thousand

Ntsika: Per hour

Me: You charge three hundred thousand rands per hour

He hands me some papers.

Ntsika: it's my lawyer fees in rands. Please call me

for further details and questions

He leaves.

Haibo wtf is going on.

KC: Boss

Me: I am leaving cancel all the meetings

KC: But

I hung up.

Phindile

Sfiso hasn't left my side since I came back, he has been hovering over me.

Me: What is wrong with you, why you following me

He smiles.

Sfiso: I just want to make sure you are okay

My phone rings, I decline.

Thandazo: Inhliziyo yami ijabule (My heart is rejoicing)

Mhlengi: You two were made for each other

Mdu: Makoti ngiyaxolis a bengazi nathi sabona, esakubona ( I am sorry. I didn't know, we saw what we saw)



I don't want to talk about this, I am over it. I don't want them taking about it, my phone rings.

Me: What, what... What do you want

He keeps quiet, I hung up and switch my phone off.

Zithulele

Zakhele asked to see me, I need something to distract me.

Me: What is it

Zakhele: Do you know mom is divorcing dad

Me: What

Zakhele: Read this

He hands me an envelope.

Zakhele: He came in talking about mom wants you to be sole owner of the company

The reason why everything is in mom's name, is that nobody will be able to take it from us.

Zakhele: What does this mean Zithulele

Me: Everything is in mom's name if mom and dad divorce, she will go to jail. If she dies we lose everything

Zakhele: Why am I hearing about this now

Me: You all let me be CEO, so I knew everything about it

Zakhele: Okay mom and dad

Me: What about them

Zakhele: Surely you not going to allow that to happen

Me: Zakhele I have three kids one baby mama who hates me. I don't give a damn about mom and dad, both of them never choose us. They always want to use us

Zakhele: Aw

Me: Than we going to look like spoilt brats oh we

rude and they wonder where we get it from. I am tired okay, I am fucking tired whatever happens happens

Zakhele: Bro I didn't mean to

Me: Please go

I don't care anymore.

Mzwakhe

Out of all the things she could have done, she slapped her. Great Mzwakhe just when you had her, you let her slip.

Me: Fuck

"What did you think was going to happen"

Me: What are you doing here

Siza: We had a perfect, perfect plan and you ruined it

Me: Mxm

Siza: I am still going to make everyone pay, because now it is impossible to get back what I want

Me: What do you want

Siza: Will you give it to me, no don't look at me like that. Will you give it to me

"Mzwakhe wenzan"

I snap out of it, I am balancing on the balcony rail. I slip and go down, he changes into a snake and wraps around me.

I dangle and he slowly lowers me down.

Thapelo: You crazy

Me: I don't know, I was on the balcony

Thapelo: Don't talk to that man and do not allow him to get into your mind

What was I doing.

Me: He was trying to kill me

Thapelo: You would have killed yourself, listen if

you want Phindile back fight for her don't be a bitch. Ay come on man, khemani where is the mother fucker we all know, grow some balls be gentle this time and don't oh just because you Mzwakhe you get everything. Humble yourself before her, there's still time to fix it. Plus I don't like that Sfiso guy none of us do, so get it together please

I can't believe I almost died. My heart feels like its about to explode.

[06/22, 12:55] .: 108

Zithulele

I didn't care if I lost the company, but the siblings advice me to take the company. That way mom won't have to worry about, us not being able to provide for ourselves. I called Ntsika, this boy ain't no way I am paying him three hundred thousand. I make money lots of it, but what kind of lawyer is he made out of gold.

The door opens KC ushers him in.

Me: Have a sit, I am waiting on my lawyers to get here

Ntsika: Cool

Me: So you charge three hundred thousand per hour

Ntsika: You a business man right calculate what is three hundred thousand in dollars

Me: I am going to do just that, KC

KC: Yes boss



Me: What is three hundred thousand rands in dollars

KC: Hold on sir... Its equivalent to eighteen thousand sir

Me: Thank you.. Listen here Mr Nkosi I am not paying you three hundred bucks, hundred fine fifty even better. But you not dripping in gold so why do I have pay you that amount of money

Ntsika: Your mother is giving it to you for my lawyer fees, I am not based here

Me: I am still not paying you three hundred thousand

He makes a call.

Ntsika: Hi

The door opens, I motion them to come in.

Ntsika: He says he won't pay me, haibo ma I can't let you pay. Okay I will do that okay bye, lets get on with it

Me: What did she say

Ntsika: Since you not paying me you not entitled to know that, moving on here is the contract. Remove the payment clause and the company is yours, please forward those documents as soon as possible

He gets up and leaves.

Khwezi: And than

Me: J ust get it done and send it back to him

Do not get mad Zithulele.

Phindile

Thapelo had came to see me, definitely not what I need.

Me: Why you here

Thapelo: Hopefully change your mind

Me: J oin the line

Thapelo: You don't like this guy, you just feel pity for

him and you doing this to get back at Mzwakhe

Me: Are you hearing yourself

Thapelo: Loud and clear and you know deep down inside you love Mzwakhe and always will

Me: Arguing with you won't do anything yall mad because yall not getting your way with me. Its been years of the bullshit, its been years of separation

Thapelo: Why you still married than

Me: Tell him to sign the divorce papers

Thapelo: Phindile okay whatever listen the king is not backing down. Mzwakhe tried to kill himself, he probably would be dead by now

Me: Good riddance to rubbish

Thapelo: Ah

Me: What are you doing here

Thapelo: Is this really the end of an era the end of Mzwakhe and Phindile

What would it take to convince these people, because death is not even an option. They don't care I am with someone else, they see it as getting back at Mzwakhe and I have never been that type.

Me: Its fine, I will sort that out now can you please go

Thapelo: You know we both see the future right and you seen how things are going end like, may not happen now but you know you can't escape it. You and Mzwakhe belong together

Me: Hamba Thapelo

He disappears.

I sigh.

They so annoying.

Sbahle

There has been quite a certain drift from Mzwakhe, honestly Phindile wanted me to do those things not necessarily slap her. But to start some shit, I can't tell if he is still angry or what. I am going home, I won't stand up for being taken for a ride.

Me: Mzwakhe I am leaving

Mzwakhe: Bring something nice

Me: I am going home

Mzwakhe: Why is this about Phindile, Nthati I almost died and you concerned about what I feel for my wife. Why we still together than if such things are going to start bugging you now

There is that manipulative voice.

Thapelo: Nina sengiyabona niyathanda ukuchukuluza iyonka izilalele (Yall like provoking the snake and run)

Mzwakhe: You talked to her

Thapelo: I did but she might use the kids as a protection barrier

Mzwakhe: Won't that kill them

Thapelo: Mzwakhe all your are half of what Phindile is making them very dangerous, their powers were blocked because you guys can't respect Phindile. Remember what we talked about okay

Mzwakhe: Thank you

I look down, a snake is wrapped around my legs.

Me: Get of me please



This thing is cold slimy and wet and scary.

Zakhele

The one who is going to suffer the most is Zithulele, he thought they would get back together. I learned he gave each of us shares, I don't agree with that decision but its something worth good in the future.

Me: Hey

Zithulele: Yeah

Me: I am seeing something here

Zithulele: What

Me: Moms birthday

Zithulele: What

Me: Want to do something, Zithulele come on its mom okay please

Zithulele: Okay

He drops the call, I laugh.

I grab my phone and text Penelope, everybody is going to make this a birthday to remember.

Phindile

I bring Sfiso a snack.

Sfiso: Thank you

Me: You know I love you right

He chuckles.

Sfiso: Okay what do you want

Me: Just a few days out of the house, I will be undergoing some hectic things with the ancestors

Sfiso: Everything okay

Me: You know that king is keen on wanting everyone to pay

Sfiso: Including me

Me: Including you for some reason you pissed him the greatest

Sfiso: He will be strong

Me: I am happy because he can't touch you guys, you have ancestors protecting you. But with my family it's fair game. He can kill my kids, my grandbabies it's a mess. I don't want to do it, but if I don't everyone will hate me. It's hard being me

Sfiso: Will we ever get to a place or a point where it's you and I

Me: We could both die and live in paradise

Sfiso: Mamnguni

I laugh.

Me: Its you who has to believe that, its you who has to believe in my love and that its enough for me and the both of us. Did you hear my conversations with Thapelo

Sfiso: I didn't mean to, he said a lot and you kept quiet

Me: I can't help with that. I know what's inside of me

Sfiso: Hey, I am not fighting with you

Me: I get it, but this right here is the only thing that can set your mind free. I love you Sfiso and there's nothing or nobody that can change that

Sfiso: Can you please say that again

Me: I love you Sfis0 and there is nothing or nobody that can change that

Did I sound convincing probably not, but I love him.

[06/22, 12:55] .: 109

Few days later

Zithulele

Mom has been with us for a couple of days and its been hectic. I don't know where she suddenly got this energy from, but its making everyone crack. We were watching her and Luyandiswa singing, and its not looking good. She is the one who got moms angelic voice.

She hasn't shown us any kind of love, she has been pushing us to do weird things. She walks in crying wiping her face, yeap thats what it has come to.

Everyday mom makes us cry.

Dad: Whats wrong princess, okay my angel don't cry

Sbahle: Mzwakhe don't you think this is enough,  
every day the kids are crying

Ndiswa: She's mean daddy, I don't understand why  
she is acting like this

Dad: You know mommy is special right, she is not  
like us. Instead of fighting with her, why don't you  
show her who you are and that you are not going to  
take her b\*tch mode

What kind of advice is that.

Mom enters, she grabs a water bottle and walks

away. She is totally a different person and I think she got multiple eyes.

Ndiswa: Dad

Dad: I love you too my baby

Ndiswa: Mom wait please lets try again

Mom: My word doesn't mean anything to you

Dad: Phindile c

Mom: Don't tell me to fucking calm down

She snaps.



Pearl: Calm down

She rubs her back, is she crying.

Luyandiswa

Now I feel bad, I didn't mean for her to cry. All I wanted to some comfort not mom ending up making my mother cry, nothing is as painful as seeing your mother in pain because of something you did.

Me: Mom I am so sorry, I didn't mean to make it seem like I am questioning your authority

Mom: Lets take it from the top

I sigh than fix my mic.

Okay Luyandiswa girl sing from the heart.

She starts singing and I follow her, our voice start to flow... I hit a high note and something happens in the pool. A black and white snake appears.

Mom: Some are attracted to a specific note, it mesmerize them. She is your guardian snake

It slithers out of the water and comes to me coiled up.

Mom: This is Nkanyezi

I am smitten by how it looks and how of a connection I have with her. She transform into this beautiful girl, I would say the same age as me but maybe much older.

She smiles.

Mom: Take care of my baby

Kanyezi bows at mom and she walks away.

Nkanyezi: I am Nkanyezi

Me: Luyandiswa but you can call me Ndiswa

Nkanyezi: I know you Mrs Karabo

I laugh.

Not yet we still have loads to do before I became a Mrs.

Zakhele

I heard things are still hectic at home, I decided to leave work early.

Me: Everything okay

Zithulele: I am fine, but mom is not okay. I didn't want to leave her and dad's girlfriend being here

Me: Why is mom being like this anyway

Zithulele: She will tell us when she is done, its like we ganging up on her and that doesn't feel right

Mom: Hello boys

Me: Hey ma

I get up and hug.

Mom: How is work

Me: Work is great, I think. I love being CEO suits me just fine

Mom: What about your freak brother

Zithulele: Mom

We laugh.

Sbahle decides to ruin the mood.

Sbahle: Phindile I am sorry, I didn't mean to interfere

Mom: Why you bugging me huh why

Sbahle: I don't want any bad blood between you and I

Mom walks away.

Zithulele: Yeah so anything I need to go over

Me: Uhm yeah this building

We team mom all the way, no matter how much she disappoints us.

Sbahle

What misery did I put myself into, why does Phindile not like me. I don't understand now, yes we

not tight or best friends. But we respected each other at some point.

Sakhile: Still not happy

I don't even want to talk to anyone.

Sakhile: Don't put yourself in their business, they going to turn on you so bad

Me: Why am I here than, what is the point of me being here. I won't be made a fool, keep quiet

They laugh.

Me: I am going back to my house

I will send somebody to fetch my things.

Mzwakhe: Nthati don't go

Me: Why not Mzwakhe why not

Mzwakhe: Please

He kneels down.

Phindile

I am awakening the children's gift, I won't always be around to protect them from evil. Unlocking their gifts makes them stronger, nothing can pass through them as far as evil is concerned.

Sfiso: How you doing

Me: I want to come home



Sfiso: The bed feels empty without you, have you been crying

I look away.

Sfiso: You going to make me cry

Me: Its just so hard but, I eventually succeeded today

Sfiso: That is great news how long before you come back

Me: Between tomorrow and the next day, but I want to come home now where are my babies. Are they taking care of you

He smiles.

Sfiso: You know nobody takes better care of me than you, everyone is okay we just miss you

Me: We should take another vacation after this

Sfiso: Now you speaking my language

Me: I love you

Sfiso: I love you too my love

I smile and end the call.

Voice: Umakoti ungowethu (The bride is ours)

Voice: Siyavuma (We agree)

Voice: Uzojabulis a umfana wethu (She is here to make our son happy)

Voices: Sithi yelele yelele siyavuma (We agree)

Why are they singing that song are they seeing something.

[06/22, 12:56] .: 110

Mandlenkosi

It was my turn to feel the heat and there is not one bone in me, that knows how to dance. Since Mamba chose me, I am his keeper we been at it for a while now and I'm struggling. Mom is a tough cookie she doesn't break that easily, we dance and dance but I fail to attract my people, instead the rents join us.

Me: Fuck

Dad: You struggling also

Me: I didn't expect her to be this vicious and

Dad: She's a snake how is she supposed to act, cool and happy all the time

Me: Dad

Dad: Shut the fuck up

Pearl: Mzwakhe

Dad: You stay out of this, just because you got a taste of Sizwe's d\*ck you think you have the balls to talk to me

Bab Linda: Wait

They laugh.

Bab Thobani: Pearlsiwe

They laugh so hard.

Bab Lindani: Thobani wait don't hold me

She walks away.

Mom: Pearl stop

Pearl: Not now Phindile

Mom: Pearl please, I need you, forget about people who have no regards for other people's feelings.  
Please

Pearl: You would think he has changed

Mom: I don't have time so move it

I head outside, I need to finish this.

Mzwakhe

The tension between Phindile and I is driving a wedge between everyone. Because she is upset, everyone has to feel it. I decided to leave and give everyone space.

"Wakhe"

I look over and see a bunch of cars lined up.

Lindani: Oh my God you know, I still wanted to know the story between Sizwe and Pearl

They laugh.

Sakhile: You can't cry by yourself

Thobani: And we won't ever let that happen

Lindani: We haibo let him cry, let him see another b\*tch taking care of Phindile in ways he never could

Me: Ouch! Bro thanks for the vote of confidence

Lindani: Uyazi ngigcwele ngawe skhulu

I face the mountains and let out a scream. I am breaking, I need Phindile. I am sorry for everything I had done to her.

Zithulele

Miraculously we found ourselves dancing and following Mandlenkosi's lead, that was fun. Something was drawing us to him. I guess this is what mom was talking about.

Esi: That was fun, I didn't know. I could move like that

Me: Right

Mom: Zithulele



I look away.

Mom: Tomorrow I will be leaving

Me: Ma

Mom: Your father was the one who gave me up

Me: You guys are a total kill joy

Mom: If you need me, I will be with your babies

She walks away, that is fine she won't snoop around on the surprise we have planned for her.

Sfiso

I have this terrible back pain and Aunt Thandazo

was here rubbing my back.

Me: Mmm ma ima kancane (Wait a minute)

Mdu: You never had back problems

Me: Maybe its missing Phindile

They laugh.

Thandazo: It hasn't been that long since she left

Me: Cha ma kodwa kubuhlungu (No but mom its really painful)

My phone rings.

Me: Sthandwa sam (My love)

Phindile: Hey what is wrong

Me: My back is really painful

Phindile: You been sitting on that chair I always tell you not to sit

Me: This is a different kind of pain

Phindile: I am coming home tomorrow

Me: Please these people are driving me crazy

Phindile: Okay my love, I love you

Me: I love you more

She hangs up.

Me: Mdu awusuke la eduze kwami (Can you move away from me)

Mdu: Haibo

I put my phone away and sleep, thats another thing that's weird, I sleep a lot.

Zithulele

My heart is content.

I look up and Mpho is standing on the wall wearing lingerie and carrying a single rose.

Me: Six weeks over already

Mpho: No just showing you what I still got

I chuckle.

Me: You getting me excited now

Mpho: That's the idea

Me: Shouldn't you be breastfeeding

Mpho: I want to talk to you about something

Me: That's never good but I am listening

Mpho: I was hoping to do something with my life,

unless whatever we have going on leads to me  
being a full hands on housewife

Me: You don't strike me as an intellectual

Mpho: Zithulele

Me: Whatever you want to do, I will be with you  
every step of the way. If you need my help you can  
always dress up like that and well

I bit my lower lip, the baby cries from the baby  
monitor. She puts on a dress and heads out.

Mpho: Phindile what are you doing to my children

They laugh.

[06/22, 12:56] .: 111

Zithulele

I definitely want to go all out for my mother but in a nice way.

Zakhele: How about a braai at Sfiso's house than later on we have nice dinner party

Me: A party that would want speeches

Zakhele: Mandlenkosi can talk

Ndiswa: I know a Thanksgiving

Me: That's a great idea sis

Zakhele: Let's get to it than and tell everyone

Dad: What are you b\*tchs whispering about

Me: A surprise party for our mother

Dad: Oh is there anything dad can do

Me: Be on his best behavior

Dad: Here on the mansion nowhere else, nowhere else

Was he always this impossible.

Sfiso

I arrive home and I am dead ass tired all I want is a bed. I hear the water running.



Me: Phindile

"Yes baby"

I enter the bathroom and she is bathing our little one, I smile.

Phindile: Thani sawubona baba, Thani sawubona  
(Say hello daddy, hello daddy)

I wake up gasping.

I get up and head downstairs.

Me: Phindile

Phindile: Hey

She hugs me.

Phindile: You okay

Me: When did you come back

Phindile: J ust now everything okay

Me: I had an interesting weird dream but I can't seem to remember it

She puts her hand on my forehead.

Me: What do you see

Phindile: I am not sure, but I see you very happy

Me: Mmm.. I missed you

We kiss.

Zithulele

So far we got an idea as what to do for moms birthday.

Me: Hello my princess, halo nkosazane

Mpho has fallen asleep, I grab my babies because they awake. I heard stronger powerful leaders kill them for riches.

Me: Lets not disturb mommy

Dad: Oh my goodness are they sleeping

Me: My babies don't need your bad juju

Dad: Boy

I chuckle.

His face lights up every time he is around his grandchildren.

Dad: Do they need bathing, eating or being changed  
nope you still good down there

Me: KC

KC: Boss

Dad takes the other twin from me and walks away.

Me: What you doing here never mind lets into it

"Zithulele.. Zithulele"

Me: Hey hey, they with dad. I took them because I didn't want to disturb you, its okay

Dad: Look at mommy terrified

Me: J eez KC I am on maternity leave

KC: Money waits for nobody

Dad: True that

Phindile

It feels good to be home, back to my sanity and happy place. I don't know what is going on with Sfiso, but it will surely make him happy.

Zenze: Didn't take long for you to worm your way back into my family

Me: You exactly like my husband it bugs the shit out of you that there is someone else, making Sfiso happy

She tries to slap me, her breath hitches.

Me: Do you know who I am

She struggles to breath and goes down.

Me: I should have killed you the minute you showed your ugly ass. I also should have killed that husband of mine, but his ancestors are around

I look at her, and cross my arms. She fights a losing battle.

Me: Leave S fiso alone, don't push me

I let go of her, she gasping, coughing and begging for water. I fill a jug full of water and pour it on her.

[06/22, 12:56] .: 112

Phindile

We have been invited to luncheon by Zinhle, she is finally showcasing her fashion line. One I participated in, its going to be an amazing day.

Mdu: Makoti

Me: Yebo bhuti

Mdu: Senixabene futh no bafo (You and S fiso are fighting)

"Yewena ngizokushaya ungiwayela kabi" (I will hit you what is wrong with you)

I don't want to think, what I think it is. Maybe he is going through some midlife crises or work is starting to get intense.

Thandazo: Sisi nixabane yini (You fighting again)

Me: Ningakhohlwa bo intombi ka Lwandile



inomcimbi mele sibe bahle (Don't forget Zinhle's event today, we have to look beautiful)

I am not saying anything.

Zithulele

Everyone was excited to go out and have fun. I know, I am.

Dad: How is mom's birthday party going

Me: Its coming along Mpho decided to plan

He looks at me.

Me: Not to worry she is looking through some of the spectacular decor mom has done

Dad: She better my wife deserves only the best, so you guys better come through. Isn't that right you cute thing

Mpho: Whoa, his skin sometimes is irritable so apply this before putting on his clothes

Dad: How are you guys figuring this out

Mpho: She doesn't want me anywhere near him, these are babies I am not going to harm them. Maybe her or use them to get to Zithulele or the family, its sad we can't work together but we don't want to push her

Me: Don't forget today's event, excuse me

Dad: Zithulele, wow we need people like you to deal with us

They laugh.

Lwandile Nkosi (Sfiso's son)

My baby did a spectacular job the venue is looking out of this world.

Me: This is gorgeous

Zinhle: Its just a luncheon

Me: But it looks amazing great use of the outside space

Zinhle: Thank you, your family

Me: Everyone is on their way. I am super proud of you my love

I want to have a good time and forget about dad's tantrums.

Phindile

We arrive at the venue and it is gorgeous but cold, why didn't this girl tell me we out doors.

Lwa: Mom

Me: Hey baby

The thing I love most about S fiso's kids, I can embarrass them kiss them all over their face and they wouldn't mind.

Me: Look at you all handsome and all

Lwa: We try

The Bhengu's arrive oh boy.

Mzwakhe

I promise to be on my best behavior, I will keep to myself.

Sbahle: At least pretend to be happy

Me: I am not pretending anything

She walks away from me and heads to the ladies.

Me: I am bored already, when is this starting. What are we waiting for

Lindani: You should be happy S fiso ain't here,  
perfect opportunity to sneak with mommy and ta ta  
ta

Us: Tap that ass

We laugh.

I look at her and she happens to be staring at me as  
well, I smile. She looks down smiling as well.

S fiso

I arrive pretty late, I was rushing in between my  
rounds. Rushing home to freshen up than coming  
here which looks spectacular, was a mission.

Me: Hey guys sorry I am late

I hope I didn't miss anything. Phindile gets up, something is definitely wrong with how I am dressing, because I was rushing.

Lwa: We were waiting for you, mom's request

Me: I am okay thank you

We sit down, I am hungry.

Zinhle: Welcome everyone thank you so much for being here. As a child, I always loved fashion, style and clothes like any child would. I developed this huge love for clothes from their, I ran with it

Lwa: You sure did

We laugh.

Zinhle: I had the pleasure of working with oh my God, the most wonderful person ever. We got into lots of fights with Mr Nkosi about miss over here

I smile. I definitely remember those fights.

Zinhle: But we pulled through, and this is what we made please enjoy my first ever showcase thank you

The screen turns on and the music plays, this what was that photographer names. I forgot did an amazing job.

Me: All this was done in my house

Zinhle: Some of it



It ends with her holding a glass of something walking down the corridor, wearing lingerie.

We clap our hands.

Lindani: You still got it

Phindile: I never lost it

Lindani: Okay now

Zinhle: So what does everyone think

Thabiso: Well done nkosazane anything with her blossoms

Zinhle: Thank you

Zenze: There is so many professional models out there you could have used

Lindani: Lady nobody cares about what you have to say

Zenze: Excuse me do you know who I am

Lindani: You are a hoe just like all of us

Lwa: Thank you everyone my love you did great

Me: Can I get some of those pictures on my phone

Phindile: Okay people now that you have seen please buy, Zithulele Mpho is having a birthday

soon. Some lovely dresses here to pick from, lets have fun

"Here here"

[06/22, 12:56] .: 113

Mzwakhe

I realize now I am starting to fall for my wife very hard and loving her all over again.

Me: Zithulele woza la (come here)

Zithulele: What it is now

Me: Ngizokus haya njalo wena mfana ungiphaphela (I will hit you boy)

Zithulele: Ngiyaxolisa (I am sorry)

Me: Hamabo cela umawakho ukuth masiqeda la seyendlini (Go ask your mother if we can go to the mansion after this)

Zithulele: Awumceli ngani.. Yebo baba ngizokwenze njalo (Why don't you ask here yourself.. Yes dad I will go ask her)

Sakhile: Watch what this fool does

Zithulele: Wee ma umkhwenyane wakho uthi (Mom your husband said)

He screams.

Me: Yewena nja (You arshole)

We laugh.

Sakhile: I told you

He comes back.

Zithulele: Uthe mcele wena... Ay ay ngeke ngilokhe ngidlala ublack mampatile nani (She said ask her yourself, no I am not going to be playing hide and seek with you guys)

I will smack this kid so bad, so help me God.

Me: Ladies.. Mama kancane

We step aside.

Me: So I can't ask my children to ask you to come to

and have dinner with us. I mean we still married and have children together

Phindile: Not for long

Me: Can you please come over, please

Phindile: Okay let me go ask S fiso

I sigh.

Phindile asking permission from another man, urks me. I hate that shit.

S fiso

I was standing with my boys joking around, the love of my life makes her way to us.

Lwa: Aw di mamzo

Ntsika: Miss model extraordinaire

Phindile: This was beautiful really, take a picture with dad

Me: You and me okay

I wrap my arm around her and something moves in me. I squeeze her waist, she puts her hand on my chest. The camera snaps, we look at each other and kiss. The camera snaps again.

Me: You look beautiful

Phindile: You do to uhm, the kids would like me to join them for dinner

Me: Really now

Phindile: I will come back

Me: Don't make promises you can't keep

Phindile: Okay maybe I will come back tomorrow or the other day. If I am able to escape or you can just come with me

Me: No thank you go deal with your psycho's yourself

We laugh.

....



Mzwakhe

Family time is everything for me suddenly I am just excited and overwhelmed with emotions.

"You started without"

My heart races.

Lindani: Aw we thought you not coming anymore

Me: But we happy you here

Mandlenkosi: Ma

These kids love and adore their mother, just me who is the problem.

Thabiso: Ndlangamandla uvumile (Sfiso agreed)

Phindile: Cha, ungilindile ngaphandle (No, he is waiting for me outside)

Me: Aw he is scared I will fuck you again

She laughs hard.

Phindile: Even if I wanted shame that will never happen

Me: Manje mama ngiyacela eyakho noSbahle niyilungise (You and Sbahle can we fix it)

Phindile: I don't want to and you keep pushing it, I will leave

Me: Ay ke I tried

I am happy she is here.

Sfiso

We get home and I super tired. I thought Zinhle was a gold digger, but the fact that she is hustling and providing for herself makes me proud of her. I hope my baby girl gets to that point, being independent. She already got two degrees and doing her honors, I wish for every girl out there to make it in life.

Me: Ma cela ungiphinda futh (Can you rub me again)

Thandazo: Ay Sfiso kanti yini (What is wrong with you)

Me: Thandazo yini manje hawu imali iyangena njalo angazi uzonikwa ubani imali (I am getting paid, we

will see who gives you money)

She vigorously throws her bag and comes to me.

We laugh.

Thandazo: Where is Phindile

Me: You want money right stop talking and rub my back. Penelope can you get me some crackers and peanut butter, not the chunky stuff and cheese

Penelope: We don't have peanut butter and crackers

Me: But okay you know what fine, I will get it myself since all of you guys hate me so much in this house

Thandazo: Haibo S fiso

I storm off.

Phindile

I won't ever pass the opportunity to see my children. I am grateful that they here, I love them and I will also be there for them. Its been great but I think, I have to go home. The Nkosi's have been calling me, something about Sfiso oh man. I don't even want to deal with this, could it be that I am pregnant. I know these symptoms very well ay.

There is only one way to find out.

Me: Alright, I am all set

Zithulele: Uyaphi

Me: Back home

Zithulele: I thought you staying a bit longer

Me: I am not staying in this house

Zithulele: Mom please don't go it's late now,  
disappoint S fiso again and you guys break up and  
get back together with dad

Mzwakhe: I second that

Me: Shut up

Mzwakhe: Leave tomorrow come on we not going  
to do anything

Voice: Grant them this last wish before breaking

their hearts

Me: No

Voice: Oh yes

Me: I am old

Mandlenkosi drops the glass and covers his mouth.

Me: Fine, I will stay just for tonight. Your daddy tries anything, I will obliterate him

Mzwakhe: Aw mommy

Its not true.

[06/22, 12:56] .: 114

Sfiso

Feels like I have slept through Armageddon and I woke up with the bruises. Did I drink, I look over the bed is empty oh I am going to kill Phindile and that ugly husband of hers.

Voice: My great grandchild is anything but ugly, hoe please

I get up and make the bed than head downstairs. I smell something nice.

Me: Oh you one lucky b\*tch. I would have killed you so bad

She giggles and kisses me.



Phindile: I am going to be all over the place because well yeah

Her phone rings.

Phindile: Sthandwa sam aw kodwa bo Nkosi ningenzani, excuse me its your dad. (What are you guys doing to me) Angikholwa neze (I don't believe it)

She walks away, I wonder what they up to.

Zithulele

It was lovely spending time with mom, tomorrow is her birthday. The things are coming in now its good she left, but she always leaves early if she spends the night with us.

Mpho: Guys I want to show you something please

come

Dad: Stop

Mpho: Did I nail it

We head outside.

Me: How did you did this without anyone noticing

Dad: I been wondering why the pool is empty

Mpho: Imagine it in the dark and the light shining

Bab Sakhile: Guys I don't think we should be celebrating her birthday

Dad: Why

Bab Sakhile: Sho vowed to never celebrate it

Dad: Oh. Fuck

Bab Sakhile: Yeah

Me: Is everything okay

Dad: We will just say its a dinner party, everything will be okay enough Sakhile I get it. I need to talk to you guys gather everyone, excuse me

He walks away.

Sfis o

Me: You guys really hate me

Mdu: What have we done now

Me: You don't tell me its my fiancé birthday tomorrow

Mdu: Oh

Me: Oh

Mdu: We just didn't tell you because you all over the place and we were afraid of you ruining things

Penelope: All the kids are gathering here tomorrow for a small thing than later on a dinner party at the mansion

Me: Why not here

Penelope: Its a surprise dad

Me: Fine, I will let it go for now. But you idiots should have told me, where is she by the way

I must go buy her a gift.

Mdu: Yebo ndlangamandla okay ngiyeza

Me: Wait let me go grab my wallet

Mdu: Haibo

Me: Yes you my personal chauffeur today

Mdu: Kwenzakalan ngo S fiso (What is going on)

I run upstairs.

Phindile

This pregnancy came unexpected. I know this will strengthen our relationship, I sneaked out of the house to go for a check up. I am nervous for this check up last time I checked, I still have cancer so I don't know how this will work or affect my pregnancy or myself in the process.

Dr Ken: How we feeling today

Me: Nervous but okay

Dr Ken: Okay your test results shows tremendous results

I laugh.

Dr Ken: You pregnant

Me: Yaay

Dr Ken: Okay you aware

Me: The reason why I asked for you, please let me keep it

He chuckles.

Dr Ken: Uhm your test results were unclear and inconclusive, we going to do a biopsy and run some more tests and determine whether you can keep this pregnancy or not

Me: Ken this is a miracle baby okay so you better make sure I keep it

Dr Ken: I will try my best ma'am

Mr Nkosi already knows, the ancestors showed him and he is doing a little celebration. I want to tell Sfiso myself after the test, he books me in for tomorrow. I hope I get to keep it.

Mzwakhe

I have to tell the kids some things. Phindile didn't want us talking about this or reminding her of this tragedy.

Luyandiswa: My handsome father you if you were not crazy damn you would be an irresistible grandpa



Me: I am a grandpa and I am irresistible

They laugh.

Me: Okay children the reason why its only you guy its because, its about mom. Before you guys mommy had a family of her own, she had a big brother and big sister mom and dad. She loved them very much, her brother was her heaven and earth. He had kids, they became my kids because he had to work. He had a job in Singapore some machine building freak, this was him

Them: Was

Me: And these were his children, fast forward mom and I got married we went on a honeymoon. Came back we did a party the most horrible night ever. There was a shootout, Mxolisi got shot because of

some dumb deal that went wrong. On top of him being shot grandma, grandpa and aunt were shot in the head assassin style

Langa: What

Me: On that night mom lost her best friend, her mom, dad and sister

Zithulele: Haibo

Me: She told us never to speak of her family ever again or she will kill herself, we never spoke of them and celebrated her birthday because they shared the same month as Mxolisi, yes that was his name he had two wild ones Mxolisi junior and Mvelo.

Man I loved those boys.

Me: Your cousin Mj was sexually being abused at a very young age

I close my eyes, brushing my forehead.

Me: They made him do things a child shouldn't do

Zakhele: Why were we not told about this

Me: Yall hated us and we really forget okay we just never spoke about it. So uhm what I have to tell you, please don't tell mom. Mxolisi is alive and so is Mj and Mvelo

Them: What

Me: When the shouting happened, uncle A and I did our best to keep him alive. The kids were hiding at

the river when all this was happening, that is how they are alive

Langa: Don't you think you should tell her

Me: I don't want it to seem like I am scoring points with her. I saved her brother and that is it

Zithulele: Yo ay wakhe

Me: She may not appreciate what you doing tomorrow, because she is still carrying that pain. But we can hope we bring joy into her heart instead of pain and sorrow. No guys please don't feel bad, yes she lost them but she has us. I know its a lot to take in but we can't ignore this forever, I am planning on bringing them back but I just need some time

I need to get Phindile and I in a positive state of mind, than I think about telling her she is alive.

[06/22, 12:57] .: 115

Zithulele

We arrive at Sfiso's house we going to do a quick gifting, have light meals than prepare for the special night. Dad told us a mouthful, I won't lie. I am thinking of canceling this whole party, we definitely don't want to upset mom. When we have done so much to get to a good place, I hope she will appreciate what we doing for her.

Me: Everybody please be on your best behavior, don't ruin it

Dad: Haibo why you looking at me

Ntsika: Hi guys uhm so she is awake. I don't know

why, but dad is keeping her busy so lets enter from this side and have the whole thing at the back

Aunt Thandazo: Penelope ilona liphi is oka lakho la

We chuckle.

She is the coolest aunt ever, obsessed with dad. Its all harmless, she melts at the sight of him.

Aunt Thandazo: Never mind

She fixes herself and catwalks towards dad, we crack up.

Dad: Kodwa Thandazo yini

Aunt Thandazo: As ambe phela

She puts her arm underneath his.

We laugh.

Phindile

Sfiso decided to lock me in this room and I am not allowed to come out, why I don't know.

My phone rings.

Flip its the hospital calling me.

Me: Yes hi

Caller: Ma'am a reminder for your appointment, today

Me: May you please ask Dr Ken if we can reschedule for tomorrow, a family emergency came and I can't get out of it

Caller: Okay ma'am I will call you back later

Me: Thank you so much

She hungs up.

I sigh.

The door opens Sfis o walks in.

Me: Why did you lock me inside



Sfiso: So that you don't of to your stupid husband,  
lets go

He takes my hand and we head out, are we alone.  
The house is very quiet, does he have something up  
his sleeve.

Me: Where we going

Sfiso: You'll see

We exit through the back.

"Surprise"

My heart stops.

Zithulele

Yeah we definitely should have canceled everything. Things are not going as planned moghel is holding her chest unable to can.

Me: Happy birthday mommy

Mom: No yall did not, oh my God

She gets emotional.

Bab Sakhile: Ungakhali mommy (Don't cry)

Mom: Its tears of joy

I see a sigh of relief from dad.

Mom: All this for me oh wow. I had forgotten there's even a thing called a birthday

Me: We thought about making this special and special

Mom: Oh my baby

I am the first one to hug her than wipe her tears.

Mom: Oh wow I am speechless, no wonder I was locked in my room. I thought I am receiving some good spanking

Me: Mom

I know she said that to annoy dad and he is just smiling like a retard.

Mom: TMI sorry

We laugh.

Sfiso

This was sort of like a drive thru kind of vibe, they gave her, her gifts and left of course she couldn't open all of them. But she was very happy. I am glad they gone because my house was starting to get crowded, there were some faces I didn't know though.

Phindile: Somebody gave me a cheque, hmm going to come in handy one day

That was me. I couldn't find anything best suiting her in time, so I thought splash her with money and have her splurge it all over wherever she wants to.

Phindile: You okay

Me: Just tired nje that's all

Phindile: Mmm, oh my God diamond earrings, argh why would someone buy me this. My ears are not pierced for a reason

Me: My love just a little quietness

Phindile: I can go if

Me: Ungizwile ngith hamba Phindile (Did you hear me say leave)

Phindile: Okay phela don't shout how what is wrong with you, we not going to be your punching bags

Me: I am sorry, now please come rest next to me

I need lots and lots of energy for this dinner party.

Phindile: Hello, we can't talk he is grumpy. What oh my God that is great news okay bye love, that was Nonhle apparently Ayanda is ready to be seen okay. I am keeping quiet now

I pull her closer to me.

Zithulele

It would be insensitive of us to carry on having this party. We should just let her rest, we can celebrate some other birthdays.

Mpho: Don't worry everything is going to be okay

Me: You should have seen her, she was so spooked.

I thought she was going to have a heart attack and die

Mpho: Stop exaggerating, mom will be fine and the party will be extra fine if you know what I mean

I shake my head.

[06/22, 12:57] .: 116

Sfiso

The party has been pushed back and moved to another location, something must give. I can't continue to let these people walk all over my head like this.

I wonder where she is of to so early in the morning.

Me: Phindile

Phindile: Yes love

Me: Kuyiwaphi (Where you going)

Phindile: I am going to see Nonhle

Me: Mayelana (About what)

Phindile: Something about Ayanda its very important

Me: Can you come here

She comes and sits on my lap.

Phindile: Everything okay



I kiss her.

Mzwakhe

Sbahle: How was the party, I didn't hear from everything okay

I sigh.

Me: It didn't happen she wasn't okay. I am wondering

Sbahle: Oh boy

Me: Would you mind if I took you as my second wife

Sbahle: Excuse me

Me: Yes

Sbahle: No

Me: Would you be open to the idea

Sbahle: Mzwakhe no. It was horrible then and is still horrible now, I rather you leave than to deal with Phindile

Me: Sbahle look

Sbahle: Mzwakhe no and that is final, you hated her for some reason now you want us to play house. Over my dead body

Me: You more than welcome to leave

Sbahle: Fine

She gets up and leaves.

I grab my phone and call Phindile.

Phindile

That kiss lead to a heavy steamy session, it doesn't seem like he noticed anything. I am carrying his first born in my womb wow can things get any better.

Thandazo: I am loving every minute of this

He kisses my cheek making me blush.

Sfiso: Niyaphila

Me: Uhm I have to go

Dad: Makoti

I look at him and he smiles.

I got a doctors appointment, I need to rush to.

Sbahle

I can't believe this right now. I waited all this time for a man who is going to tell me, if I don't agree to polygamy. I can't exit to the building, son of a b\*tch has always been like this.

Voice: Rough day

I drove myself straight to the bar after that pathetic

disagreement. I turn to the person who involuntarily invited himself next to me.

Me: Andile Msomi

We chuckle.

Me: Rough life actually

Andile: Shame Mzwakhe ain't gonna love anybody except for that dark beauty, they are soul lovers

Me: We also soul lovers

He laughs.

Me: I actually love that man

Andile: But he is in love with someone else and always has been

Me: Stop talking about Phindile okay or disappear from here

He chuckles and walks away, this is the point where. I demand respect, Mzwakhe must choose me or Phindile.

Phindile

I feel so exhausted and light headed, I wanted to go home but Mzwakhe asked to meet.

Mzwakhe: Thank you for coming

Me: No problem I got some time to kill before I head

back home

Mzwakhe: Thats why we here

What is he up to now.

Mzwakhe: I let go of Sbahle

Me: Sorry

Mzwakhe: Come back home with me to us our children and family. Let's rebuild everything that we once had to even better heights

I have to be careful with Mzwakhe, he has a tendency that if you deny him. He spirals out of control, he pushes and pushes hard. In the end he gets what he wants and you end up being hurt.

Me: What do you mean

Mzwakhe: Forget about S fiso and just think about me your husband for a minute, the father of your kids. I realize now that I made a grave mistake that's costing me every day of my life. My kids Phindile okay my kids that crushed my soul no matter how understandin, I had done my kids were everything to me. Phindile I love you and that hasn't changed, you still the same person I met thousand years ago that charmed the fuck out of me

Me: Mzwakhe

Mzwakhe: J ust let me finish

In the back of my mind all I can think of and tell myself is that I love S fiso. He is the person I want to spend the rest of my life with.



Sfiso

I am excessively throwing up, what the hell is going on with me.

Thandazo: Maybe its a stomach bug, Mdu lets take him to the hospital

Mdu: This guy is a doctor he can take care of himself

Zenze: Why must it even get to that point, doesn't he have a fiance or she is too busy to care about him

They look at her. Where is Phindile at this point she should be here, nursing me.

Penelope: Mom stop adding salt to the wound

Tsepo: I don't like you neither of us do but she has a point

Mdu: Remember the last time we believed this woman and they broke up

Me: That was different she's been seeing, I am not okay and she is not here when I need her the most

Thandazo: Bhuti hlampe ungamfonela wena  
(Brother maybe you can call her)

Phindile can never do anything wrong in dad's eyes.

Dad: Ngifone ngithini engizokusho S fiso nahlukana futh. Ningalokothi nilubhade kwami. (And say what. What I can say is if you leave her again, don't bother ever coming to my house)

See what I mean he is even smiling.

Thandazo: Khona okwaziyo bhuti (Do you know something)

Dad: Ngiyadlala njalo ngaze ngife (I am joking, I don't want to die)

They laugh.

[06/22, 12:57] .: 117

Phindile

I will lose this baby before I can even tell Sfiso about it. I arrive back home and the mood is already intense, I don't have the strength to face Sfiso right now.

I grabs my hand and pulls me to the kitchen.

Me: S fiso please I just want to rest

S fiso: Where have you been

Me: I was at the mansion

S fiso: Doing what

Me: S fiso

S fiso: Doing what Phindile

He shouts.

Me: I was with my family and I lost track of time

Sfiso: You said to me you were going to Nonhle

Me: I did

Sfiso: Why you with Mzwakhe than, you don't call,  
you don't text

Me: I

Sfiso: I am still talking you said you were going to  
Nonhle now you went to go sleep with Mzwakhe

Me: I didn't sleep with him

Sfiso: You still talking, am I a fool Phindile

Me: No

Sfiso: I may have fucked up and that was on me but damn, I am trying here what are you doing running off to your husband every time he cries. What about me

Me: Sfiso I promise you its not like that

Sfiso: How is it than, I am waiting for something that's not going to happen. When you two fix things you leave me, is that what you hoping for wow Phindile you know what please go

Me: Sfiso don't please

Sfiso: Nathan

Me: S fiso I'm

Nathan: Sir

Sfiso: Take her back to where the both of yall came from and don't bother coming to work, if she is still with you

I hold my stomach.

Sfiso: Phindile please go, I don't have all day

Me: Is this what you want

Sfiso: Yes now please go

Me: Okay. No it's fine Nathan stay. I know my way out

I wipe my tears and leave.

Sfiso

As hard as this was it had to be done, Phindile must choose between me and Mzwakhe. I won't settle for less and am damn sure won't be made a fool out of the two of them.

Thandazo: Aw kodwa Sfiso did you have to be so harsh, in front of the whole family

Me: Ma it had to be done, they have kids to think about. It's not easy walking away from your marriage just like that, without fighting.

Zenze: I been telling you guys this woman is not right for Sfiso



Me: You shut up nobody was talking to you, stay out of my business

Thandazo: Ay she looked beautiful though, glowing and all. I would also leave you

She laughs.

Thandazo: I mean have you seen her husband that man is all kinds of fine mmmm. I would just melt away

Tsepiso: Thandazo

They laugh.

Mdu: Dad you okay

Dad: Aniyazi into enhle nina maniyibona (Yall don't know how to see a good thing in front of yall)  
ngihambise ekhaya kunomsbenzi ekumele siwenze (Take me home there's a ceremony we have to do)

I need to get to work.

Zithulele

Last night was awesome spending time with mom and dad. We got to see them in a different light. I have some hope, just a little bit everything is going to work out in the end.

Dad: Son you okay

He looks at him up and down than looks away.

Me: What is wrong now we had such great time

yesterday

Nkosi: I feel spiritually detached

Dad: Is that a good or bad thing

Nkosi: Its great news pops its great news

Dad: Aw

Mommy Pearl joins us.

Pearl: Shit I feel exhausted

Nkosi: See

Pearl: What is going on everything okay

Nkosi: Mom is drawing out everyone's powers

Pearl: What can she do that what am I saying of course

Nkosi: She is not strong enough to take back all her powers, she is going to exhaust herself and die

Me: What

Pearl: We can't undo what she has already started, let her be

Nkosi: What can we expect from a demon, nothing's changed you still the same evil b\*tch

Pearl: Sizwe, stop

Dad: Outside now

What is wrong with him.

Phindile

I think my heart is about to explode, but I have to keep it together.

Thandazo: Kodwa sisi

I asked her to meet with me, she is somewhat the sane one and I trust she will handle this the correct way.

Thandazo: Ungakhali nkosazane konke kuzolunga  
(Don't cry, its going to be okay)

Me: Ma kukhona la engizoya khona, kulomcimbi enizobe ninawo cela unginikela uSfiso lento le. (I am going somewhere, the ceremony that you guys are having please give this to him)

Thandazo: Sisi

Me: Ngikhulele ma yebo eya Sfiso ubaba uyazi amadlozi abesemshelile (Yes I am pregnant and its Sfiso's, dad knows because the ancestors have already told him)

Thandazo: Ingakho kodwa sisi (Oh so that's why)

Me: Ma uSfiso, ngiyamthanda angazi kungani engangithembi kuleyinsuku bengisaya kadokotela ngifuna ukwenza isiqiniseko ukuth ngayigcina yini le ngane (I love Sfiso I don't know why he doesn't trust me, these days I have been going to the doctors to making sure. I can keep this baby)

Thandazo: Ungahambi uhm unгахambi yonkinto ngiziyilungisa mina (Don't go, please don't go. I will fix everything)

Me: Ma

Thandazo: Cha iya emakhaya soqedela umsebenzi (No go to the village and we finish the ceremony)

No I got to leave and protect my baby.

Mzwakhe

That is no way to address someone, we not fighting anymore. Mandlenkosi is wrong and must apologize, just because he is a snake doesn't mean we are scared of him.

Me: Apologies

Pearl: Don't sweat it we leaving anyway

Sakhile: Mandlenkosi xolis a njengamanje  
(Apologies right now)

Mandlenkosi: Ngiyaxolis a ukukhuluma ngendlela  
engikhulume ngayo (I apologize for the way I spoke  
to you)

Me: What did you do that

Mandlenkosi: I can't tell you that, mom and Sfis o  
have separated

Me: Again



Lindani: That man has issues, ugwajiswa uwena  
(scared of you)

The laugh.

Lindani: Yini lento ewuMzwakhe (What is Mzwakhe)  
you can't even get her back and yet he has the  
luxury to let him go. Phindile will fuck a million guys  
before she gets back with Mzwakhe

Me: Lindani

They laugh.

Lindani: But oh well

Me: Don't talk to elders like that wena, they not your  
friend and your mother is not dying she wants you

to think like that, so relax okay everything is fine  
mom is fine

He is so mad, he doesn't even care about this  
conversation.

[06/22, 12:57] .: 118

Phindile

I can't help but feel so much joy in my heart. I am  
way past the stage of falling pregnant, but anything  
is possible many women do it now I am doing.

I get a knock on the door.

I get up and open.

Nkosi: Wow

I laugh.

Nkosi: You really want us to hate you

Me: Aw

He smiles.

Nkosi: Biological huh

Me: I know don't go of telling your daddy now. I heard you got into an argument

Nkosi: Mom it is not good for you

Me: Don't worry about me, I am fine

Nkosi: I am happy for you mom

Me: Thank you can you take me to the hospital and I would appreciate it, if you accompany me to the village. The Nkosi's are doing a ceremony

Sfiso's dad has lost the plot really I don't know what is going on with him.

Nkosi: I heard mkhulu is pulling out all the stops

He is totally making a big deal out of this.

Sfiso

I didn't want to be bored on the trip so I asked Zanele to join me, she didn't mind. I will sleep with Mhlengi and she can use my room.

Dad: S fiso yini le (What is this)

Me: This is my colleague and a good friend of mine Dr Mthethwa. Mhlengi I will sleep with you and she will take my room

Mhlengi: The fuck you are

Dad: Angikaze ngizale iyilima ezinje nkulunkulu wami( I can't believe I gave birth to such idiots)  
Thandazo

Why is he acting dramatic.

Dad: Thandazo

Thandazo: Bhuti, akenze into ayithandanyo anginendaba (Brother, let him do what he wants to

do. I don't care anymore)

Tsepiso: S fiso wenzeni (What did you do)

I don't have time for their drama, but hers is different and now I am worried.

Phindile

After about two hours we arrive at S fiso's, Dr Mthethwa wasn't available and Ken. I am nervous to see him, he better have good results than.

"Phindile"

My heart drops.

He brought another woman around really S fiso. Its taking my all not to punch her in the face. But I am

pregnant, so I walk away from her.

Sfiso and I cross paths, I get angry. I turn around and exit the building.

My phone rings.

Me: Hi

Mzwakhe: What you doing in the bundus

Me: I am having auditions for the right candidate to treat me the best way, I deserve

Mzwakhe: I wish to have a one on one with that hoe. He really has the audacity to question your character

Me: What do you want

Mzwakhe: I have a big house okay, stop living in no hotel. I got you

Me: Fine

Mzwakhe: Okay I am going to hung up before I also make you angry

He hungs up.

Sfiso

She is following me now.

My brothers and I we at the back Mdu starting the fire and the rest of us drinking away.



Mdu: Umxolele umakoti (Your forgiven Phindile)

Me: No

Mhlengi: Yindab Sfis o uthanda ukumosha izinto  
(Why do you like ruining things)

Me: She still loves her husband and I am just her rebound, her kids are a huge influence on both of them. If now they were to say we want you guys back together, they will get back together and I can't compete with that. I don't want to compete with that

"Mhlengi"

Mhlengi: Ma

She is angry with me.

Thandazo: Cela uye laphaya ka Tina uyothenga inyama, nombila uthi bawufake into ebabayo (Please go and buy meat, with corn tell them to make it spicy)

Mhlengi: Abekho yini oSimphele (Isn't she here)

Thandazo: Cha bahambe noBonginkosi, umakoti ucela into yokudla besingaka pheki (No they left. Phindile wants something to eat and we haven't cooked)

Oo now I also want some of that.

Me: Ma nami cela ungithengela (Please also buy for me)

Thandazo: Ungazongidakelwa (Don't mess with me)

Me: Hawu ma

They laugh.

Phindile

I can smell it from the door, he places the packet on the table. I jump for joy.

Me: That was fast

Mhlengi: Its not far and they just prepared it

Me: The corn please

Sfiso can't have all the cravings to himself. I pull out the corn and the spices are already bringing me joy. I take a bite and sigh, I think I will have all this corn

to myself.

Mhlengi: Hold on are you pregnant

I smile.

Mhlengi: For real

Me: Yes

Mhlengi: Wow congratulations, how far

Me: I am pretty far

He hugs me.

Mhlengi: Oh he really made a mistake here, big

mistake

Thandazo: Sishayise ngomoya ke (leave us)

Me: Ngiyabonga ma (Thank you)

She smiles and I continue nibbling on my corn, this is good.

[06/22, 12:58] .: 119

Zithulele

Mom came back in the wee hours of the morning, from God knows where.

Dad: Where you coming from

She ignores me.

Dad: What did I do now, mxm where you not getting a divorce

Me: Getting a divorce

I thought they fixing things.

Me: Why where did it go wrong

Dad: Yeah mom where did it go wrong

Me: Its about time

Me: What about what we feel, don't you care about what we have to say

Mom: Have a say on what half of the time you don't like me and don't know what you want

Me: Wow

Dad: Why

Mom: Lets separate than I will tell you

"You should just tell them"

Mom: Not until he divorces me

Dad: You not getting a divorce we said till death do us part and that's exactly what's going to happen

Mom: And I will be standing right in front of your eyes with a gun to your face

Dad: Don't think I am scared of you because you are a snake

Mom: I am not a snake, I am Phindile a woman who is done with you. If you are not going to divorce me fine. But don't think for one second, I am going to let you play me. Honey I am not no second best, I am the one

He leans back admiring her.

Phindile

No wonder my powers couldn't work, I am fucking pregnant. I have some things to take care of now.

Me: Philisiwe



She gasp waking up, she is chained up like a sex slave. She looks exhausted and already knocking on death's door. I walk up to her and remove her from the shackles.

Siwe: Wait

Me: Don't tell me to wait

Siwe: It will beep

Me: Just relax

I remove the chains all over her, the beeping sound goes off. By the time they get here we will be gone.

Me: Can you get up

Siwe: I think, I can

Me: Good let's go and you can explain to me what the fuck was you thinking

We teleport to the river, she needs a cleansing.

Zithulele

This is ridiculous why does she need to divorce dad.

Langa: I say he signs the papers

Them: Udakiwe (You are crazy)

Langa: Listen mom and dad are toxic for each other. We probably waited a lifetime for them to get back together, we don't know how to love because they never loved each other

Dad: If you have nothing good to say shut the fuck up

Langa: I am just saying I rather have mom happy than miserable with this one for the rest of her life

Me: Shut up

Langa: If mom is happy all of us should be happy and I don't care what any of you have to say... Hey baby okay I am on my way, bye later b\*tchs

I excuse myself also my head is not thinking straight.

Mzwakhe

I hear what everyone is saying but, I am not letting

go of her. She is mine and I am going to fight whether she likes it or not, they like it or not. I am going to fight for my wife.

I call her.

Phindile: Yes

Me: Where are you

Phindile: Busy can we talk later

She hungs up.

I send her a text.

"That man will never and I mean never be with you"

She replies back.

"That's okay husband, I don't care"

Mandlenkosi: Dad I am leaving take care of my baby

Me: We ma sawubona gogo, where you going

Mandlenkosi: Mom, somewhere

Me: Okay is there visitation I need to know about

Mandlenkosi: No her mother is going to take her next week. Please don't give anyone my baby with consulting me thank you bye

Me: Okay princess its just you and me now, can you say daddy

She screams.

Me: Okay A for effort

I laugh.

Phindile

This girl is messed up in the head, Mzwakhe's dick was all that and it drove females crazy. She says she didn't expect anything, she just wanted Mzwakhe's baby.

Psycho.

Me: Well he wants a piece of the pie

Siwe: Yall wasn't supposed to know about him at all

Me: He is a Bhengu, he can't be hidden

Siwe: Mom was super to take care of him. I don't understand the lies she fed him, Mike should never have happened and I am sorry. You got dragged into this

Me: Don't worry. I tend to attract nonsense

My phone beeps.

Me: Okay you stay here and I will take care of Mike.  
I have to go

Siwe: Thank you

I head out.

Sfiso

I find pregnancy tests on my bed, oh I am going to kill those girls. A note is also here, I take it and open it.

"Sfiso"

"By the time you read this note I would be long gone. I really thought things would work out differently for me this time around, for a very long time. I yearned for pure and true love and somehow I found it, but my happiness was short lived and I have decided to give you space. I will be two months pregnant in two weeks, I have been going for check ups all this while, to make sure if I am fit enough to carry this child. Dr Ken should have my results from the biopsy, please go through it with him. I don't know



how it happened but the God's have blessed you with your first biological child"

My mouth goes dry, I get hot flushes. I look at the pregnancy test again, I get flashback of me shouting at her and her holding her stomach.

Me: Oh my God what have I done

I run out the room.

Mdu: Whoa why you running

Thandazo: S fiso its too late now

Me: Its not late she out there pregnant with my child and you telling me its too late

I look at her.

Me: You knew

Thandazo: You never even gave her a chance to talk

Me: Ma

Thandazo: Don't ma me your father is the one who knew about it first

Dad: Ha Thandazo why you putting me in this

Musa: Phindile is pregnant

Mdu: Where are my keys, stop crying let's go find her

Me: Why you punching me

Musa: Because you are a fucking idiot

He screams.

We get in the car, Mdu starts the car and speeds off.

[06/22, 12:58] .: Finale

120

Phindile

A lot has happened a fucking lot has happened, but the most exciting thing ever. You are looking at the new Mrs S fiso Nkosi yeap, after a struggling journey to get Mzwakhe to sign the divorce papers. I ended up getting divorced without his signature an

uncontested divorce. That drove him to insane, but he ended up getting over it.

I am married with a baby and another child on the way. After getting the results, I was cancer free and I carried this munchkin full term. S fiso even though he was super excited, he went and got a DNA test. That's when I saw my life flash before my eyes. I was hurt and devastated but in the end, I finally got my happy ending, with a man who loves me unconditionally.

The relationship with my kids all of them have children now, its a twin, triple, quad squad now. Zithulele married his crazy wife Mpho and they love each other to the core, Zakhele and Penelope had quads and they happily married. Mandlenkosi is also married to Ningi his relationship with Zenande didn't work out. Ntsika married Eminathi oh he was always, always mad obsessed with her and they finally tied the knot.

Andile is part of the family now him and Mzwakhe are best friends. His granddaughter Lisakhanya, Philani's daughter had a baby with Kwanele they also married. Lerato and Nkanyiso were able to mend their broken relationship and they living life.

Did I mention a lot has happened. I also came to know my brother is alive, which I almost miscarried when I found out. Him and my babies were saved and my heart sort of got closure from the tragedy that happened.

Mzwakhe and Nthathi tied the knot but unfortunately she died and left him with a beautiful baby boy. Oh man so many deaths in the family, some I don't wish to talk about. Sfiso's father also left us, the boys couldn't handle it. They gained a new mom and brother whom they appreciate every minute of their lives.

Life has been good for me and I am a happy happy woman.

Wait happily married woman.

Mzwakhe

Where do I start, Phindile leaving me or the death of my wife Nthati. So much has happened and caused a lot of pain for the family, I lost my people and gained a few "Andile" we like two pees in pot now.

I got blessed with a million grand babies, yoh. Lindani my man eish the crazy Lindani, I will forever miss him. Nonhle our yellowbone God did this wrong there. I get teary just thinking about her, her death brought all of us together. Ayanda had finally forgiven me for the shit and pain I caused him.

Thato lost his brother Zamani, he was my favorite. I am glad he wasn't in too deep in the crime life.

Thobani and Zethu separated, Sakhile and Nothando still going strong. My kids and I we fought for mommy and turns out nothing and I mean nothing could have salvaged our marriage, not even me bringing Mxolisi and kids out. She was already gone and I lost her.

Artificial insemination aka Swazi the murderer. He lives with me now, regretting everything he had done. When he learned that his mother and grandmother were safe and that I didn't actually impregnate his mother was a little too late. He killed my baby girl and gave her to us chopped to pieces in a black wastebag hmm, there and than I wanted to end his life. She left behind our granddaughter whose father took her away from us and vowed to never ever let us see her.

Things were never okay from there, now its just me taking care of my kids.

Zithulele

What can I say life has been trying shame ay life humbled us. Mom marrying another man, losing Luyandiswa. Our favorite mam Nonhle, the coolest daddy ever Bab Lindani who kept it real and joked his entire life gone.

Things have been sour.

I got married to Mpho and we raised my children together. Kimberly its like she disappeared from the face of the earth, I tried my best to make things easier for us and she just wasn't having it. My company is doing even bigger and better, we built a mall in Sfis o's hometown and created job opportunities for the community. That I am thinking of retiring now.

She brings me my blazer, we look at the mirror. We heading to the cemetery, where our loved ones lay.



A lot really happened and broke us down but we still pushing.

Mandlenkosi

I can't believe I am still making babies, doesn't my dick rest like come on. I am tired of her torture, after this we closing up her womb.

Everything went wrong the minute we allowed mom to walk out and marry another man. We have been through it all, every pain you can imagine we went through it all.

Zenande and I parted ways, we outgrew each other and things fell apart. Ningi even though she cheated on me, my love for her was enough for us to try again. She is good wife and a great mother to our kids.

I am still Mamba but worse, its kind of fun being

this guy. I am dreading this day, it's unbelievable we lost some people in our big crazy family. We have a uncle now from mom's side of the family and he adores us, cousins who apparently still talk a lot like they used to.

We may have fallen a few times but we keep it moving.

Phindile

We arrive at the same time at the cemetery. I was carrying flowers. My heart still pains till today. My best friend, my lover the person who helped me negative my gift gone taken away from me just like that.

I wipe my tears and look at her tombstone, but they just keep on falling. She had a beautiful smile, and a beautiful heart. I feel a hand grabbing me, I look up its Mzwakhe. Ayanda holds my other hand and

takes the flowers.

Me: Why did you have to have leave me

I struggle to hold it in and let it all out.

Mzwakhe

They say a man doesn't cry but Nonhle ay man. I was trying to be strong but Phindile crying this bad, I couldn't even find my emotions.

They start a song.

"Somandla uze uyigcine impilo yami"

Ayanda walks away and breaks down, Palesa is still sitting down cleaning the dirt.

Lala ngoxolo ngelosi yethu siyohleli sikukhumbula.

Rest in peace our angel, we will always miss you.

We are the Bhengu's and this was our story.

\*\*\*\*\*The end\*\*\*\*\*